COMMISSION ROYALE SUR LES PEUPLES AUTOCHTONES ROYAL COMMISSION ON ABORIGINAL PEOPLES

LOCATION/ENDROIT: SKYLINE PLAZA HOTEL, HUNTERS ROOM

CALGARY, ALBERTA

DATE: THURSDAY, MAY 27, 1993

VOLUME: 2

"for the record..."
STENOTRAN

1376 Kilborn Ave. ..... Ottawa 521-0703

## INDEX

	Page
Presentation on behalf of Calgary Native Disabled Society Kim Gernack Shirley Bigney McHugh	353 359
Presentation by John Holloway	371
Mini-Round Table: Expanding Aboriginal Employment Opportunities	
Presentation on behalf of NOVA Corporation Barbara Tate Armand Cardinal	376 384
Presentation by Dave Yager	389
Presentation on behalf of Petro-Canada Peter Verity Chief Paddy Noskey Peter Verity Randy Anderson	417 427 431 436
Presentation on behalf of Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. John Burrell Robert Norwegian Ron Sunshine	461 468 476
Presentation on behalf of Canadian Association of Petroleum Producers Al Reid	479
Presentation on behalf of Industrial Biotechnology Services Paul Bercier	490

## INDEX

	Page
Presentation on behalf of National Association of Treatment Directors	
Deanna Grey Eyes Pat Shirt Wilson Okeymaw	509 510 529
Presentation on behalf of Calgary Aboriginal Education Consortium	
George Calliou	555
Elsie Wuttunee Calgary Catholic Separate School District No. 1	558
Doreen L'Hirondelle Calgary Board of Education	569
Doreen Spence Plains Indian Cultural Survival School	575
Nancy Lynch Alberta Vocational Centre	581
George Calliou The Native Centre, University of Calgary	585
Presentation on behalf of Mount Royal College Aiden Meltingtallow Audrey Breaker Janice ManyGreyHorses	586 587 592
Presentation on behalf of Treaty 7 Tribal Council Vivian Ayoungman Joyce Goodstriker Vera Marie Crowchild	619 626 638

## INDEX

	Page
Comments by: Fred Yellow Old Woman Melinda Devine Beryl Kootenay	642 644 647
Closing Remarks by Commissioner Viola Robinson	651

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Calgary, Alberta
- 2 --- Upon resuming on Thursday, May 27, 1993
- 3 at 8:15 a.m.
- 4 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: I would
- 5 like to welcome everyone to this morning's Royal Commission
- 6 on Aboriginal Peoples hearing in Calgary.
- 7 On our agenda we have the National
- 8 Disabilities Society. Mr. Kim Gernack will be making the
- 9 presentation, and there will be a short statement by
- 10 Shirley Bigney McHugh, accompanied by Linda Newman.
- 11 At this time I would ask Mr. Gernack to
- 12 begin his presentation.
- Thank you.
- 14 KIM GERNACK, Calgary Native Disabled
- 15 Society: Thank you, Joanne.
- 16 First of all, I would like to make a small
- 17 correction. It is not the National Disabilities Society;
- 18 it is the Calgary Native Disabled Society. I am a member
- 19 of the Board of Directors as well as being Rehabilitation
- 20 Counsellor with the Canadian Paraplegic Association.
- 21 My area of concern today is Aboriginal
- 22 people with disabilities and how they seem to be rather
- 23 lost in the shuffle as far as self-determination is

## May 27, 1993

- 1 concerned.
- 2 In a world that continues to fight for
- 3 the right to live in a manner in which we choose our own
- 4 path, there is a group of people who seem to have more
- 5 barriers placed in the way of self-determination than
- 6 barriers that are removed. This group is the disabled
- 7 Aboriginal people. The things that we take for granted
- 8 in our everyday lives are the same basic needs that continue
- 9 to go unmet for Aboriginal disabled people. These basic
- 10 needs -- housing, transportation, equipment and
- 11 accessibility -- continue to stand in the way of true
- 12 self-determination for Aboriginal disabled.
- 13 I will address each of these issues
- 14 separately in the following dialogue.
- Housing is a major concern, whether the
- 16 person lives in a Native community or in an urban community.
- 17 Housing is inadequate at best. This isn't the fault of
- 18 the individual bands. They get a collective amount of
- 19 money for housing every year, and the amount of money they
- 20 receive doesn't even address their own needs let alone
- 21 special needs of people in chairs or people with mobility
- 22 problems.
- I would like to see at some point in time

## May 27, 1993

- 1 perhaps a special amount of money set aside to provide
- 2 accessible housing for people with disabilities.
- 3 While federal and provincial laws
- 4 dictate that all government buildings will be built to
- 5 a minimum accessibility standard, they choose to ignore
- 6 that standard when designing buildings for Aboriginal
- 7 communities. Most of the band offices in the Treaty 7
- 8 area that I have been to are not accessible in any way,
- 9 shape or form. Only one meets minimum quidelines, which
- 10 brings in the whole question: When somebody in a chair
- 11 has a concern, how do they take it to the people they need
- 12 to take it to?
- The question has to be asked: How can
- 14 an individual be active in self-determination when they
- 15 can't even access the washroom in the Band Office?
- So housing is one area of concern.
- 17 With regard to transportation, people
- 18 in rural communities who have limited movement in their
- 19 arms or in their legs, to get to where they want to go,
- 20 have to rely on family or friends. There is no consistent
- 21 means of transportation to get them to appointments or
- 22 to shopping or even to the doctor.
- In areas such as Calgary, where there

## May 27, 1993

- 1 is transportation available to them, the costs of the
- 2 transportation, when you live on a fixed limited income,
- 3 are prohibitive of doing very much travel at all.
- 4 Transportation, while it is better in
- 5 an urban setting than in the rural, isn't greatly
- 6 accessible either. Most of the communities that I have
- 7 been involved with have no ongoing transportation system
- 8 for people with disabilities.
- 9 The third area is equipment and
- 10 supplies. While much of the equipment and supplies that
- 11 are needed by Aboriginal people are addressed in a very
- 12 positive manner by Medical Services Branch of Health and
- 13 Welfare Canada, one of the problems seems to be that Medical
- 14 Services Branch doesn't keep up with the current trends
- 15 and the new advances in the field in which they deal.
- The problem is further exacerbated by
- 17 the fact that most occupational therapists who work in
- 18 a hospital setting have little or no idea what it is like
- 19 out in the communities to which the people return. The
- 20 consequence is that the equipment and supplies that are
- 21 provided are a lot of times either outdated or inadequate
- 22 to meet the needs of the people.
- 23 The Canadian Paraplegic Association has

## May 27, 1993

- 1 been able to deal with some of that type of problem through
- 2 their Native Rehabilitation Counselling Program which
- 3 employs First Nations people to do equipment counselling
- 4 and assessments out on the reserve. However, program
- 5 funding for that program will be cut in the spring of 1994.
- 6 The fourth area is accessibility. This
- 7 issue may be the worst of all for Aboriginal people. Most
- 8 of the buildings in the communities are not accessible
- 9 -- community halls, band offices, schools, and so on and
- 10 so forth.
- 11 We have a situation in Standoff where
- 12 a young lady who was going to high school there would have
- 13 to be carried up and down the stairs by her schoolmates
- 14 so that she could access the education program. We have
- 15 many, many situations, some where even Band Councillors
- 16 have been mobility-impaired and have had to be carried
- 17 up and down stairs to be able to access Council meetings.
- 18 For us to start to move ahead, these
- 19 issues of accessibility have to be addressed first and
- 20 foremost.
- I have been in every Band Office in the
- 22 Treaty 7 area, and only one of them meets even the basic
- 23 criteria for accessibility. This lack of accessibility

## May 27, 1993

- 1 in the Treaty 7 area, I believe, is representative of
- 2 Alberta communities.
- 3 Until issues such as these are addressed
- 4 in some form, self-determination is just going to be a
- 5 word for the disabled population in Aboriginal
- 6 communities. Many are being forced, not because they want
- 7 to, to move to urban centres such as Calgary by the lack
- 8 of services that are available to them outside the urban
- 9 centres -- to leave their family and leave their friends
- 10 and move into a city to a life that they really don't want.
- If self-determination has anything to
- 12 do with being able to live and to work and to socialize
- 13 in a place which I choose, then the road to this spot is
- 14 long and filled with curves for Aboriginal disabled people,
- 15 and the progress must start now.
- 16 Thank you.
- 17 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 18 you, Kim. Now we will move on to Shirley Bigney McHugh.
- 19 SHIRLEY BIGNEY McHUGH: Thank you.
- I would like to speak on the issue of
- 21 the group of disabled persons just trying to get here today
- 22 for our presentation. Our time slot was changed four
- 23 times, including two times yesterday. In order for our

## May 27, 1993

- 1 group to participate, we must first get here. Only three
- 2 of us were able to get here because of all these last-minute
- 3 changes.
- 4 With the lack of transportation being
- 5 such an issue, I suggest the Royal Commission take into
- 6 consideration this concern before the next round of talks
- 7 is scheduled. I might also suggest that we could be asked
- 8 if we need a sign interpreter.
- 9 Thank you.
- 10 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 11 you, Shirley.
- 12 At this time, I would like to ask the
- 13 Commissioners if they have any statements to make or
- 14 questions.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 16 for your presentations. Sorry we had to ask you to change
- 17 so often.
- 18 In relation to the suggestions that
- 19 accessibility is the biggest problem for Aboriginal people
- 20 with disabilities in Alberta, what exactly is it that you
- 21 are looking at in the way of alterations to existing
- 22 buildings? Is it primarily having wheelchair access?
- 23 Is that the primary thing you are talking about?

## May 27, 1993

- 1 KIM GERNACK: I believe that wheelchair
- 2 access would be the primary concern -- ramps, being able
- 3 to come in and out of buildings. The two biggest areas
- 4 are the ramps and washroom and hallway size. A lot of
- 5 times in Band Offices there is a lot of stairs to access
- 6 different levels of the office, and no ramps are available
- 7 for them.
- 8 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: What is the
- 9 reasoning given that this hasn't occurred? Is this
- 10 happening even in new buildings?
- 11 **KIM GERNACK:** It seems to be happening
- 12 in the newer buildings. Buildings that have been built
- 13 probably over the last five to eight years have been fairly
- 14 accessible.
- One of the problems seems to have been
- 16 that in previous buildings and previous capital projects
- 17 accessibility was never addressed as an issue in any way,
- 18 shape or form. A lot of the structures that are available
- 19 in our communities currently fall into that time range
- 20 of prior to 1985, when they were built. Those buildings
- 21 seem to have the most problems.
- Of course, there are no new capital
- 23 dollars to replace existing community centres even. Ir

## May 27, 1993

- 1 the situation such as the one down in Standoff, we had
- 2 to wait until the new budget year for them even to come
- 3 up with the capital dollars for an elevator. When the
- 4 new budget year rolled around, the young lady had finished
- 5 her Grade 12 at the school and had gone on to Lethbridge
- 6 Community College. To my knowledge, it still hasn't
- 7 actually been addressed.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Do you have
- 9 any idea how many disabled Aboriginal people there are
- 10 in Alberta?
- 11 KIM GERNACK: I haven't got a good
- 12 figure for Alberta as a whole. I know that my active
- 13 caseload -- and I deal primarily with paraplegics and
- 14 quadriplegics in the Treaty 7 area -- is currently at about
- 15 130 people. The Health Centre at Standoff tells me that
- 16 their chronic list of people with chronic diseases numbers
- in the neighbourhood of 450 people, which means that we
- 18 are only able to scratch the surface as far as dealing
- 19 with people with mobility problems.
- 20 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** In relation
- 21 to transportation, you say the cost is a problem. Is that
- 22 the primary problem?
- 23 **KIM GERNACK:** In the urban centres they

## May 27, 1993

- 1 have transportation systems available. If you are on a
- 2 regular booking with the transportation system, if you
- 3 are able to set it up for a week at a time or a month at
- 4 a time, it is fairly decent service. However, if you want
- 5 to go on standby and phone and have somebody come and pick
- 6 you up and take you some place, the waiting period can
- 7 range from two hours to four hours and can be quite a
- 8 problem.
- 9 The charges, I suppose, by normal
- 10 standards are fairly reasonable. However, when you live
- 11 on a fixed income or a very limited income, \$3 a day for
- 12 transportation, if you are coming and going such as some
- 13 of the people at this table are, in volunteering their
- 14 services for a society, it becomes a real drain on your
- 15 pocketbook.
- When we get outside the city limits --
- 17 and I mean just outside the city limits. Tsuu T'ina is
- 18 considered outside the city limits, even though it is
- 19 connected to Calgary. Then we have to go to an outside
- 20 independent system of Handibus service that charges a
- 21 per-mile flat rate which is very, very expensive.
- 22 Anything outside the city of Calgary
- 23 really doesn't have access to transportation on a regular

## May 27, 1993

- 1 basis. Some of the communities with which I deal have
- 2 accessible buses, but don't have the money to be able to
- 3 have the drivers on a consistent basis to provide an ongoing
- 4 service. Other communities have access to drivers, but
- 5 don't have the money for the accessible bus itself.
- It is either one or the other. There
- 7 never seems to be quite enough to put in a good full-service
- 8 transportation system in any community.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** In relation
- 10 to equipment, you say MSB is relatively good in providing
- 11 equipment. Does that mean that everyone who needs
- 12 equipment gets equipment but that it might be outdated?
- 13 Is that the major problem there?
- 14 KIM GERNACK: Yes. You have to
- understand that MSB in Alberta, until just recently, wasn't
- 16 even on a computer system to access equipment.
- 17 Some of the policies seem to be outdated.
- 18 For instance, if you have trouble standing up under your
- 19 own power and you need a grab wire to help you in the
- 20 washroom, because the grab wire attaches to the wall, it
- 21 is considered a housing issue and is not covered under
- 22 Medical Services Branch, which to me is ludicrous. The
- 23 grab wire is needed for people to be able to lift themselves

## May 27, 1993

- 1 off the washroom.
- 2 Where they are fairly good is in large
- 3 pieces of equipment that are needed, and they move fairly
- 4 quickly on them. However, the technology in this field
- 5 changes so rapidly that, unless you really work at keeping
- 6 up to date with what is going on out there, you tend to
- 7 fall behind very quickly. The people at MSB just don't
- 8 seem to have the time to keep updated on new equipment
- 9 and new technologies that are coming forth.
- 10 We have in our world today the technology
- 11 to keep people alive. I have a client, a young man, who
- 12 is ventilator-dependent, whose neck was broken. We have
- 13 him at a C-3 level, and he is unable to move from here
- 14 down and breathes on a ventilator. We have that technology
- 15 to keep him alive at this time; what we don't have are
- 16 the resources for him to be able to come out of the hospital,
- 17 where he is still in the Intensive Care Unit three years
- 18 after his injury -- not because he is unable to come out.
- 19 Physically, he is able to come out and has been able to
- 20 come out for a long, long time, but we don't have the access
- 21 to the resources for him to be able to move into the
- 22 community and live in the manner which he deserves.
- 23 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What would

## May 27, 1993

- 1 it cost?
- 2 KIM GERNACK: About half of what it
- 3 costs in the hospital. The nursing costs are estimated
- 4 to be about \$200,000 a year for 24-hour nursing care.
- 5 The government currently spends, or the hospital currently
- 6 spends in excess of half a million dollars a year to keep
- 7 in that intensive care bed.
- 8 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Thank you.
- 9 Those are my questions.
- 10 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I just
- 11 have a couple of points.
- 12 First of all, I want to apologize for
- 13 the inconvenience this morning, and your comments are very
- 14 well-taken. We certainly want to be sensitive to those
- 15 kinds of things.
- 16 With regard to housing -- and I talking
- 17 about the houses themselves. For the disabled, are they
- 18 having trouble renovating the houses for disabilities or,
- 19 when they build, are they having problems in having access
- 20 included?
- 21 **KIM GERNACK:** One of the problems is
- 22 that each band has access to X amount of dollars for
- 23 housing. Most of the bands and most of the housing

## May 27, 1993

- 1 departments I have talked to don't even have access to
- 2 enough money to house people in general. In fact, I had
- 3 one Housing Manager tell me that, if he could build 900
- 4 new homes tomorrow, he still wouldn't have enough to house
- 5 all the people who need housing in his community.
- 6 Out of that set amount of dollars they
- 7 have to build new housing, do the repairs and upkeep on
- 8 the housing that exists -- and that is usually the structure
- 9 that it goes by: new housing, upkeep, and then finally
- 10 what is left is used for some of the basic accessible issues
- 11 such as ramps.
- 12 A lot of the housing in our communities
- 13 is older housing. The doorways and hallways are narrow
- 14 and need to be widened.
- I am told by people who are carpenters
- 16 and who know better than I do -- I am not a very handy
- 17 person -- that it would cost no more money to put in wider
- 18 doorways at the time of construction than it does to put
- 19 in the doorways that are being put in now.
- 20 Once inside, however -- once the ramp
- 21 is built and you are able to get through the doorway and
- 22 into the home, the set-up of the homes that are existing
- 23 is not good for people who are in chairs. They are unable

## May 27, 1993

- 1 to access fridges because of the narrow kitchens. They
- 2 are unable to access the kitchen sinks to be able to do
- 3 dishes -- that type of thing.
- 4 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: The
- 5 reason I ask is because, with provincial housing
- 6 authorities and with federal housing as well, in the past
- 7 -- and it might be different from province to province.
- 8 I know in some provinces they do have a program for
- 9 disabled, where they will rehabilitate a residence so that
- 10 it will be accessible. There are special funds set aside
- 11 just for that purpose.
- 12 I was wondering: Is that not so here
- 13 in Alberta?
- 14 KIM GERNACK: There is a program
- 15 available called the Home Adaptation Program, in which
- 16 \$5,000 is awarded as a grant to do that kind of
- 17 construction. However, the way the program is set up,
- 18 the \$5,000 has to be spent first and then bills submitted
- 19 to be able to have the money recovered. Most of the people
- 20 that we are dealing with don't have the up-front money
- 21 to be able to do their own construction, and most of the
- 22 Housing Departments aren't set up in a way that they have
- 23 a pool of money that they could do this and recover it.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 That seems to be the problem with that program.
- 2 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I quess
- 3 there is a difference from province to province on how
- 4 those kinds of programs are implemented. Disability is
- 5 a very important issue for our people, and what you say
- 6 is true. If you are going to get self-determination, you
- 7 have to get the inclusion of all sectors of your people
- 8 and not exclude anyone. To do that, accessibility is
- 9 important and some of the things you have raised here.
- 10 Do you think there has to be a change
- 11 in the responsibility? The responsibility for that should
- 12 be the federal government's. The recommendations that
- 13 we make we have to defend so sometimes we have to be pretty
- 14 clear on what it is that we are recommending and why.
- 15 We have to defend things. So how should that be changed
- 16 and what should be done to correct that situation?
- 17 **KIM GERNACK:** I think one of the things
- 18 we have to realize is that this population is a fairly
- 19 silent one, generally. When you include the isolation
- 20 that goes on because of some of the things I have outlined
- 21 in Aboriginal communities, they become almost unseen.
- 22 Part of the mandate of our society is to make this community
- 23 heard all over.

# Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples

I believe that these things, the housing

## May 27, 1993

1

2	and the accessibility, are a responsibility of the federal
3	government ultimately, but I believe that the bands have
4	to take some of the responsibility themselves. To do that,
5	people have to have access to the powers, the Chief and
6	Council and the Band Offices, so that they can make
7	themselves heard.
8	We currently have representatives in
9	each of the communities in the Treaty 7 areas, and the
10	Alberta organization, the province-wide organization, is
11	moving toward setting up groups of people with disabilities
12	in all of the communities, and that will certainly start.
13	I think what the federal government has
14	been able to do, because of the very soft voice from the
15	Aboriginal community of people with disabilities, is to
16	shunt them aside and not address any of their needs, or
17	a minimal amount of their needs. Recognizing that there
18	are large numbers of people out there in these situations
19	and encouraging the bands to start bringing these issues
20	forward themselves will go a long way in having these voices
21	heard.

22

23 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Thank

## May 27, 1993

- 1 you.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 3 for coming forward.
- 4 **MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS:** Thank you
- 5 very much Kim for your presentation on the native disabled,
- 6 and thank you for your participation.
- 7 **JOHN HOLLOWAY:** I would like to make a
- 8 comment on the disability issue.
- 9 My name is John Holloway and I am from
- 10 Brockhead Peigan.
- The problems that the disabled are
- 12 facing is a problem that we are all facing. Specifically
- 13 the problem is justice. This society we live in is geared
- 14 for the non-Native, and it is always the minority and the
- 15 weak, especially the weak minority, that are not heard,
- 16 that are overlooked. The problem is no justice.
- 17 This Royal Commission here is attempting
- 18 to look for dialogue and solutions to problems, to
- 19 restructure relationships, to communicate and educate.
- One prime example is the trial of Milton
- 21 Born With a Tooth, which is happening today. What happened
- 22 here is an example of somebody who was attempting to
- 23 communicate, attempting to provide a solution, and the

## May 27, 1993

- 1 solution was to enforce the law. The Oldman River Dam
- 2 is an illegal project, and the Peigan people were never
- 3 considered before the building of it.
- 4 In these attempts to find solutions and
- 5 to dialogue we were answered with force.
- In addition to that, the Canadian
- 7 Judicial Council made a direction based on four studies:
- 8 the Manitoba Justice Report; the Cawsey Report; the Donald
- 9 Marshall Inquiry. Based on these studies, the Canadian
- 10 Judicial Council directed justice, directed that we
- 11 communicate and that we do all these things, that we
- 12 dialogue. But what happened? The lower court ruling of
- 13 Alberta broke the direction again, breaking the law again
- 14 to protect an illegal project.
- The implications for this to all
- 16 Aboriginal people across the nation are very severe, very
- 17 ominous. If they can do it with us, they will do it with
- 18 anyone else. The solutions are all there, but the problem
- 19 is in implementing them. We want self sufficiency; we
- 20 want equity.
- 21 Today we are having corporations here,
- 22 corporations based on exploiting the natural resources.
- 23 Is that the only way we are going to get employment?

## May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 We want to break the poverty; we want to get out of it,
- 2 but why can't we have more grass roots based companies
- 3 here rather than having Petro-Canada or all these
- 4 corporations that destroy?
- 5 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Could I
- 6 encourage you to try and wrap up? We have a schedule that
- 7 we are trying to maintain, please.
- JOHN HOLLOWAY: We want to find common
- 9 ground. We want to tone down the differences between us.
- 10 The common ground is water, and the differences are really
- 11 nothing when we look at water and we see that we all depend
- 12 on it, fresh water. That makes us the same. We have to
- 13 protect that fresh water that is in these mountains here
- 14 because there is very little of it left.
- 15 Water is our culture. The water is a
- 16 culture of the Blackfoot people. Pure water means purity
- 17 of culture.
- 18 I would like to invite everyone here over
- 19 to the trial -- it's just a few blocks down the road --
- 20 rather than waiting until this Commission is over in 1994.
- 21 By then I'll be in jail.
- We have to begin healing. Let's quit
- 23 talking about it and let's do something.

## StenoTran

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Thank you.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 3 I couldn't agree with you more, that things should begin
- 4 right away. As we have said many times, there is no reason
- 5 for anybody to wait for us. Solutions should be being
- 6 thought out and implemented across the country. The
- 7 working relationship we have with provincial governments
- 8 and the territorial governments and the federal government
- 9 is that no one needs to wait for us.
- 10 We are trying to put our minds to the
- 11 long-term solutions, but in relation to day-to-day issues,
- 12 whether they are urban issues, whether they are rural
- issues, whether they are Métis questions or Elders' issues
- 14 or disability questions that we were just dealing with,
- 15 we certainly are not encouraging anybody to wait for us
- 16 at all. In fact, we have gone out of our way to make it
- 17 very clear that anywhere solutions can be found they should
- 18 be going ahead.
- We applaud the kind of action that has
- 20 been taken in some areas, like the Inuit settlement, the
- 21 signing that just took place in the High Arctic.
- 22 We will move forward now to the mini
- 23 Round Table that is scheduled for this time.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 2 you, Georges.
- 3 On your agenda is a Mini Round Table on
- 4 expanding Aboriginal employment opportunities.
- I would ask NOVA to come up: Ms B.L.
- 6 Tate, Vice-President, Marlene Cardinal, Armand Cardinal,
- 7 and Dave Yager, Editor of Roughneck Magazine.
- 8 Petro-Canada can come up to the table,
- 9 too: Peter Verity, Paddy Noskey and Randy Anderson, if
- 10 they are here.
- 11 Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.: John
- 12 Burrell, Ron Sunshine, Robert Norwegian.
- 13 Canadian Association of Petroleum
- 14 Producers: Al Reid.
- 15 Industrial Biotech Services: Paul
- 16 Bercier, founder.
- We will begin with Ms B.L. Tate,
- 18 Vice-President of NOVA. Because of the time constraints,
- 19 we will allow 10 to 15 minutes per company.
- 20 BARBARA TATE, Vice-President, NOVA
- 21 Corporation: Thank you for the opportunity for NOVA to
- 22 appear here today and to contribute to the findings of
- 23 the Commission, particularly in the area of this Round

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Table discussion on employment.
- 2 My name is Barbara Tate. I am the
- 3 Vice-President for Community within NOVA Corporation, the
- 4 Alberta Gas Transmission Division, which is the pipeline
- 5 sector of NOVA. Responsibilities for Community include
- 6 Aboriginal affairs, community relations, environment and
- 7 land -- a demonstration of our commitment to those elements
- 8 of our community throughout our operations in the province.
- 9 As some of you may be aware, NOVA
- 10 Corporation adds value to energy through producing,
- 11 marketing and transporting natural gas and upgrading
- 12 natural gas and other hydrocarbons into chemicals and
- 13 plastics. Our Alberta Gas Transmission Division,
- 14 commonly known as NOVA here in Alberta, is our pipeline
- 15 system which is the primary transportation system through
- 16 which natural gas is collected for use in Alberta and
- 17 delivered to border points for shipment outside the
- 18 province.
- We have some 3,000 employees in our
- 20 Pipeline Division located throughout the province of
- 21 Alberta in several geographic regions.
- NOVA has had a longstanding history of
- 23 Aboriginal policies and programs. Our objectives are to

## May 27, 1993

- 1 increase the participation of Aboriginal people in all
- 2 of NOVA's activities. That is our prime corporate
- 3 objective.
- 4 In the early 1970s we learned from the
- 5 Aboriginal leaders of the great need in their communities
- 6 for employment and their sincere desire to take control
- 7 of their affairs. By the late 1970s activities with the
- 8 Aboriginal community were firmly established, and our
- 9 commitments were formally spelled out in 1982 when the
- 10 Aboriginal Employment and Business Opportunities Policy
- 11 was finalized.
- 12 However, throughout the development of
- 13 that policy and its implementation since then, we have
- 14 recognized that there were obstacles to overcome, not only
- 15 for us as a corporation but particularly for the
- 16 Aboriginals. Those obstacles have been:
- the relatively low numbers of
- 18 Aboriginal post-secondary graduates in the technical
- 19 field. Being a pipeline-related company, we are strongly
- 20 technically-based;
- 21 higher competition for fewer jobs.
- 22 The economic situation in Canada in the last 10 years and
- 23 the recession have contributed to a much stronger

## May 27, 1993

- 1 competition and very few new jobs being created;
- 2 low levels of tolerance in the
- 3 workplace. While we would all like to pretend they don't
- 4 exist, they in fact do exist, and discrimination can and
- 5 does take place in the workplace;
- 6 relatively low numbers of Aboriginal
- 7 businesses, particularly for us to support the business
- 8 opportunities.
- 9 We have taken some specific steps to
- 10 address those obstacles, and I would like to spend a few
- 11 minutes on these obstacles now and our positions and
- 12 programs to address them.
- 13 The Employment Opportunities Program:
- 14 In order to increase the number of Aboriginal employees
- within NOVA, to reflect the proportion of Aboriginal people
- in the Alberta population, as of March 1993 NOVA companies
- 17 in Alberta have 126 permanent Aboriginal employees
- 18 representing just under 3 per cent of our total work force.
- 19 We have an Aboriginal Affairs Group
- 20 within the organization. They maintain an active list
- 21 of qualified Aboriginal candidates and regularly attempt
- 22 to match suitable applicants with specific job openings.
- 23 We offer further support for Aboriginal employees and

## May 27, 1993

- 1 their supervisors.
- 2 We provide Aboriginal Awareness
- 3 Workshops to create a more supportive workplace. These
- 4 are conducted by Aboriginals. It is a training and
- 5 education program to assist others in our organization
- 6 with understanding.
- 7 We work closely with the Canadian
- 8 Council for Native Business in providing one-year
- 9 internships for Native individuals coming out of
- 10 post-secondary schools. They come into our organization
- on an internship for approximately one year and are usually
- 12 very successful in securing permanent employment with us
- 13 after that.
- 14 We support student education in order
- 15 to increase the number of Aboriginal high school graduates
- 16 in Alberta.
- We hired two Aboriginal university
- 18 students every spring to conduct motivational workshops
- 19 throughout the province.
- Since 1986 we have given 216
- 21 presentations to more than 5,000 Aboriginal students.
- 22 We get continuing requests from the Aboriginal community,
- 23 and that has convinced us to continue offering this program

## May 27, 1993

- 1 on an annual basis.
- 2 We participate in an Educational Awards
- 3 Program, again to assist Aboriginal students to obtain
- 4 post-secondary education relevant to the oil and gas
- 5 industry and to increase the number of Aboriginal
- 6 professionals in the petroleum industry in general and
- 7 in NOVA specifically. We provide an award each year at
- 8 southern Alberta colleges. Our bursaries are \$3,500 each,
- 9 awarded to Aboriginal students enroled in two-year
- 10 business or technical programs.
- The recipients of these bursaries are
- 12 offered summer employment, and an effort is made to employ
- 13 the graduates upon successful completion.
- 14 Fifty Aboriginal students have received
- 15 this financial assistance since 1981. Eighty-three per
- 16 cent of our recipients have either graduated or continued
- 17 studying on their own. Over the years 17 of the graduates
- 18 have held jobs in the NOVA Group of Companies.
- Our Business Opportunities Program is
- 20 something that we are quite proud of, in terms of
- 21 encouraging Aboriginal participation in business
- 22 activities, and the nature of our business in pipeline
- 23 construction and maintenance is conducive to supporting

## May 27, 1993

- 1 those kinds of Aboriginal businesses. It helps to
- 2 eliminate discriminating barriers which may restrict or
- 3 prevent that involvement.
- 4 Specific measures that we have
- 5 undertaken include reserving certain types of work for
- 6 Aboriginal contractors. We break large contracts into
- 7 smaller units so that small businesses can, in fact,
- 8 qualify. We provide maximum lead times. We waive bonding
- 9 requirements. We offer contract liaison personnel and
- 10 other support services, and we encourage, and sometimes
- 11 require, our suppliers and contractors to employ
- 12 Aboriginals and to use Aboriginal suppliers.
- NOVA companies have awarded a total of
- 14 600 contracts to 128 Aboriginal businesses since 1976,
- 15 for a total of \$59 million. We require our construction
- 16 contractors to support our objectives by hiring Aboriginal
- 17 people, and we provide a support mechanism for that as
- 18 well.
- In recent years we have attained an
- 20 average of 13 per cent Aboriginal hire on our NOVA
- 21 construction projects throughout the province.
- In conclusion, from those programs are
- 23 results are that today we have a pool of very sophisticated

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Aboriginal bidders. Today any support counselling we do
- 2 is associated with on-the-job issues, as with all of our
- 3 employees. We see clearly the benefits of nurturing our
- 4 partnership with the Aboriginal community, of working to
- 5 achieve mutually beneficial objectives.
- 6 We were recently named Employer of the
- 7 Year by the Native Employment Services and have been
- 8 identified by the federal Treasury Board as a Best
- 9 Practices company for our Aboriginal programs.
- Through this whole process we have
- 11 learned a great deal, as well. We have learned the need
- 12 to implement innovative, flexible and long-term programs
- 13 and to stick with it. We have learned that industry must
- 14 maintain open-door communication with the Aboriginal
- 15 community -- not talking, listening. That is extremely
- 16 important.
- 17 A company's reputation is earned through
- 18 action, not a piece of paper or a written policy, not a
- 19 brochure on a document, but through our actions.
- 20 Success requires strong, top-level
- 21 company commitment which must be communicated and
- 22 supported throughout the organization and have the buy-in.
- 23 Aboriginal programs must be everyone's responsibility;

## May 27, 1993

- 1 they cannot reside with an Aboriginal Affairs department
- 2 or with a Human Resources department or with only the CEO.
- 3 They belong to all of us. With that responsibility,
- 4 corporations and those of us as individuals in those
- 5 corporations must accept that accountability. That is
- 6 very important, and it is something we have learned very
- 7 strongly over the years in our deliberations and policies
- 8 and programs.
- 9 That, Panel Members, is the conclusion
- 10 of my remarks. I would like to introduce Armand Cardinal.
- 11 Marlene Cardinal, unfortunately, has an illness in the
- 12 family and could not be with us today. Armand is one of
- 13 our Aboriginal employees within NOVA and would like to
- 14 speak to the Panel as well.
- 15 **ARMAND CARDINAL:** Good morning,
- 16 everyone, Members of the Commission, participants.
- I would like to acknowledge everyone
- 18 here. I would like to state, first of all, that it's
- 19 certainly an honour for me to be a part of these
- 20 proceedings. Should I forget, I do invite your comments
- 21 and questions with regard to my employment at NOVA and
- 22 my prior employment history.
- The focus of my presentation is going

## May 27, 1993

- 1 to be on my participation in the Native Educational Awards
- 2 Program that NOVA provides. As Barb introduced me, my
- 3 name is Armand Cardinal. I am of Cree ancestry. I come
- 4 from a small reservation in northeastern Alberta called
- 5 the Saddle Lake First Nations Band.
- I have been employed with NOVA for
- 7 approximately two years now on a permanent, full-time
- 8 status, and I get the accompanying benefits package that
- 9 goes along with a regular employee. I am employed as an
- 10 electronics technician.
- 11 My involvement with NOVA began when I
- 12 became a recipient of one of their educational awards under
- 13 NOVA's Educational Awards Program. As Barb previously
- 14 stated, NOVA's commitment under that program is to try
- 15 to place Native post-secondary students in jobs relating
- 16 to their particular fields of study. I happened to work
- in an electronics-related repair shop for two of those
- 18 summers between school years.
- 19 At the time of my graduating and
- 20 receiving my diploma in electronics at the technical
- 21 college here in Calgary, there happened to be an entry
- 22 level type electronics technical trainee position that
- 23 came up coincidentally at NOVA. I applied, was

## May 27, 1993

- 1 interviewed and have now gained valuable technical
- 2 experience in the field of electronics.
- I will give you some examples of what
- 4 I do in my type of work. I troubleshoot and repair faulty
- 5 components on printed circuit boards. I troubleshoot and
- 6 repair faulty modules in instrumentation used in NOVA's
- 7 pipeline operations. With the advent of computers and
- 8 micro-processor systems that we all hear about today, NOVA
- 9 is also currently in the transition of utilizing these
- 10 computer and micro-processor systems in their pipeline
- 11 operations. I am in a position at this point in time to
- 12 be able to acquire the necessary technical skills to work
- 13 on and repair these systems also.
- I pride myself in that my journey to
- 15 becoming an employee at NOVA has been long. I am 36 years
- 16 old. I have a family of three. My story is probably
- 17 unlike other Native workers you will probably see in our
- 18 Round Table discussion here. Prior to working at NOVA,
- 19 I spent 10 years in the oilsands business, in the mining
- 20 of oilsands at Fort McMurray. I invite your comments or
- 21 questions regarding my previous employment history.
- 22 If you want to consider employment
- 23 restructuring or educational restructuring in various

# May 27, 1993

- 1 companies and corporations with future growth in mind,
- 2 I have some notes that I have highlighted in my presentation
- 3 here.
- 4 It is not prominent to see high school
- 5 grads in the company or corporation business. For
- 6 example, NOVA might hire grads from local reservations
- 7 to work in their compressor stations, and possibly during
- 8 the course of their summer employment these grads might
- 9 be given tours at the beginning of their summer employment
- 10 or maybe in the middle of their summer employment to allow
- 11 them to grasp what industry is and what industry can do
- 12 for them, or how they can make the best of what industry
- 13 offers.
- 14 Another thing is the use of technicians
- 15 like myself and operators who gather meter-type
- 16 information, have these people present at Career Fairs
- 17 with their respective props so that we can communicate
- 18 to students at the grassroots level and let them know what
- 19 the oil and gas industry might have to offer them.
- When Barb talked about the university
- 21 students giving motivational talks, this is another time
- 22 that you might be able to use these technicians and
- 23 operators in conjunction with university students.

# May 27, 1993

- I have also listed here that it should
- 2 be mandatory to hire Educational Awards recipients. Not
- 3 only NOVA, but companies like Esso, Petro-Canada and Suncor
- 4 should be encouraged to become involved in developing
- 5 Educational Awards programs similar to NOVA's, if not
- 6 better. It should be mandatory that they provide those
- 7 kinds of programs.
- 8 Certainly, as we are all aware, the
- 9 economic situation in Canada at this present time is tough.
- 10 The one thing I realized when I was going to school here
- 11 in Calgary was that it was tough for me to try to grasp
- 12 all this technology that was coming my way in the college
- 13 environment. The last thing I wanted to worry about was
- 14 finances. If I could get that out of my hair, so to speak,
- 15 that was one less thing that I had to worry about. I would
- 16 recommend that those kind of programs be developed by
- 17 various corporations.
- 18 It should also be mandatory that, when
- 19 they do graduate, they be hired. In my case, it was almost
- 20 a struggle to get me hired. I had good marks when I came
- 21 out of college; I had good marks when I went to college.
- 22 I thought I was exemplary, but it almost seemed like it
- 23 was a struggle to get me on. I state here in my

# May 27, 1993

- 1 recommendation that it should be mandatory to provide a
- 2 position for graduates, and certainly the continuance of
- 3 Educational Awards programs by other companies.
- 4 There is a lot of in-between-the-lines
- 5 type stuff here that I could probably refer to, but I will
- 6 leave it up to you. If you have comments or questions,
- 7 I certainly invite them.
- 8 Thank you.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I understand
- 10 our next presenter needs to leave relatively quickly.
- 11 If you wouldn't mind, I think we will hold off on our
- 12 questions for the time being. We will hear our next
- 13 presenter and have an opportunity to ask some questions.
- DAVE YAGER: Good morning.
- My name is Dave Yager, and I guess I want
- 16 to open by saying that I have absolutely no idea what I
- 17 am doing here. Robert Welch asked me. My involvement
- 18 as a commentator on Native affairs began about a month
- 19 ago when I wrote on a Wednesday night, facing a deadline
- 20 -- I used to be a newspaper columnist for the Calgary Sun,
- 21 and I wrote in about two hours to meet a deadline a stupid
- 22 newspaper column that has thrust me into the middle of
- 23 what I call the "political correctness" of the Native

# May 27, 1993

- 1 affairs debate.
- I have been in the public opinion
- 3 business for 14 years. I specialize in saying things that
- 4 people don't want to hear. In 1986 I led a march on the
- 5 Legislature to tell the Alberta government and the federal
- 6 government that the oil and gas tax system was wrong.
- 7 I was scared shitless, but I was right. I am sitting here
- 8 today and I am scared shitless.
- 9 I pushed a hot button. I got some calls
- 10 the second the paper came out and I talked to some angry
- 11 Natives and realized how stupid it was. Now I am part
- 12 of what I believe to be a smear campaign. I have a Native
- 13 friend from Spruce Grove who sent me a copy of my article
- 14 and a little editorial about how we combat racism.
- Robert Welch asked me to come down here
- 16 today to talk about employment and Native affairs. I can't
- 17 turn back the clock. I can't retrieve 100,000 newspapers,
- 18 but maybe I can make some comments that might be of some
- 19 value to someone and at least get people to quit calling
- 20 me a racist.
- 21 The response I got from the Native
- 22 community was anger. I said a lot of things, and I am
- 23 not going to repeat the column. The response I got from

# May 27, 1993

- 1 the rest of Canada was absolutely staggering. The silent
- 2 rage out there about the whole Native issue among what
- 3 I call the rest of Canada is just amazing. You just can't
- 4 say anything about Natives. There about 10 things you
- 5 can say. You can say that Natives have been poorly treated
- 6 and we have to do something. Those are the correct
- 7 adjectives, and if you go into the mechanics of the whole
- 8 relationship between Native Canadians and the rest of
- 9 Canada, if you cross over certain lines, the political
- 10 correctness machine kicks in.
- 11 I want to make four points today and
- 12 hopefully get out of the room in one piece.
- 13 Point number one is that I believe the
- 14 only lasting solution to the four touchstones referred
- 15 to in the book -- a new relationship, self-determination,
- 16 self-sufficiency and healing -- is assimilation of the
- 17 Native peoples of Canada into mainstream society. The
- 18 reserve system I call structural apartheid. It doesn't
- 19 work; it hasn't worked and, as you look into the future,
- 20 I just don't think it is going to work.
- We talk about healing. Healing means
- 22 pain. There is perhaps going to be a lot more pain before
- 23 we ever get to a permanent solution.

# May 27, 1993

- Point No. 1 in this book is a new
- 2 relationship. Absolutely. I have talked about an
- 3 entirely new relationship where there is not going to be
- 4 Native Canadians or English Canadians or French Canadians
- 5 or German Canadians or western Canadian or Maritime
- 6 Canadians or new Canadians or old Canadians; it is just
- 7 going to be Canadians. I am Canadian. My grandparents
- 8 were sodbusters. My father was German.
- 9 My folks are visiting right now. They
- 10 reminded me that, when my great-grandparents came over,
- 11 they lived in a hole in the ground with logs on the roof
- 12 the first winter. They wished they knew as much about
- 13 surviving in winter as the Aboriginals did at that time.
- 14 They made it.
- I have left any cultural roots other than
- 16 Canada. I am just Canadian and I believe that, in the
- 17 long term, that is the only thing that is going to work.
- I believe that everyone should have
- 19 self-determination, but I am talking about individual
- 20 self-determination, not collective self-determination.
- Point No. 3 is self-sufficiency. I am
- 22 talking about individual self-sufficiency, not collective
- 23 self-sufficiency.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 When I talk about healing, I am not
- 2 talking about something temporary; I am talking about
- 3 something permanent. Although my dream world of complete
- 4 assimilation will be incredibly painful, in the end it
- 5 will be permanent.
- 6 The second point I want to make is that
- 7 we have to have a much better dialogue between the Native
- 8 issue and the rest of Canada. This silent rage I talk
- 9 about just scared me. I ended up leaving The Sun; it was
- 10 mutually agreed. I agreed that I wasn't doing a very good
- 11 job as a columnist, and they weren't very happy with what
- 12 I was writing. It's too bad, because actually now that
- 13 I know what I am talking about I don't have a newspaper
- 14 column any more.
- The silent rage -- who speaks for the
- 16 rest of Canada? I tried and, by God, I was run over by
- 17 a train. The world has changed so much. We are going
- 18 back and talking about treaties signed between the colonial
- 19 government of Canada 120 years ago and then we talk about
- 20 a new society. Let me just bring you up to date on who
- 21 is out there today.
- My wife teaches English as a second
- 23 language. She got the first generation of Vietnamese

# May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 boat people that came over in the early 1980s. She taught
- 2 kids who saw their parents shot or thrown over the side
- 3 of a boat, and they don't much care about Native Canadians
- 4 -- sorry about that. There are all kinds of generations
- 5 of people who have moved to Canada, who don't know the
- 6 treaty story, don't know the Native story, and just don't
- 7 care -- I'm sorry. Whether you are supposed to say that
- 8 or not, I am going to say it. The news is that everybody
- 9 has problems.
- There are 1.6 million people out of work.
- 11 The idea that there is a "have" society which is the rest
- of Canada and a "have not" society which is the Aboriginal
- 13 community is just wrong. The whole country is turning
- 14 into a society of "have nots" because of high debts, high
- 15 unemployment. I just disagree completely with the idea
- 16 that there is this pocket of wealth and prosperity over
- 17 here and there is this pocket of maltreatment and injustice
- 18 over here. It's just not right. The "have" portion of
- 19 society is shrinking fast, and the "have not" portion of
- 20 society is expanding at a rapid rate in the increasing
- 21 ghettos of urban cities.
- Calgary is now a city that is not safe
- 23 to live in any longer. All the major centres are getting

# StenoTran

# May 27, 1993

- 1 that way. We have gangs in Vancouver, and the place is
- 2 going to hell in a hand cart.
- 3 What I am saying is that I think there
- 4 should be better communication, real communication, with
- 5 the rest of Canada so that, when you stand up and say maybe
- 6 someone else is having a rough time of it, too, somebody
- 7 doesn't say you can't say that. I don't believe the
- 8 political correctness of this issue is serving anyone very
- 9 well.
- 10 My third point is that I think we have
- 11 to look to the future at the same time that we look at
- 12 the past. On the whole Native issue we spend a lot of
- 13 time looking at the past. We look at the treaties -- were
- 14 they proper; were they fair? I heard Mr. Erasmus being
- interviewed on the CBC while I was driving in this morning,
- 16 saying that some of the longstanding land claim issues
- 17 haven't been settled yet. That is looking to the past.
- I want to warn everyone here that I think
- 19 we have to look to the future -- and I am talking about
- 20 a massive globalization of the world economy. I am talking
- 21 about borders that are falling down faster than we can
- 22 put them up. Look at the European Economic Community --
- 23 unheard of contracts being made between nations; borders

# May 27, 1993

- 1 coming down; the jet airplane; interglobal travel. We
- 2 are seeing a worldwide melting pot of all peoples, an
- 3 unprecedented rate of integration of all the peoples of
- 4 the world.
- 5 Look at the North American Free Trade
- 6 Agreement. Look at the foundations of the North American
- 7 Free Trade Agreement. Against this backdrop, some of the
- 8 things I hear about the Native issue is that the treaties
- 9 were made between sovereign nations. Holy cow! We have
- 10 a world where bigger is better and stronger, and the debate
- 11 we are having about Native issues is one where somehow,
- 12 if we go back to the land and adopt a more traditional,
- 13 agrarian, land-based lifestyle, it will survive.
- 14 I heard that fellow at the mike this
- 15 morning -- and this is hard to say and, like I say, I hope
- 16 I get out of here. There are five billion people eating
- 17 up this world at an absolutely frightening rate of speed.
- 18 We sit here in Canada insulated, in my opinion, from the
- 19 rest of the world. The rate at which the world is being
- 20 eaten up and spat out is just terrifying.
- 21 Can we, as a society, look backward
- 22 without looking forward? Does Native self-government
- 23 meet this test? Does Native self-government in any way

# May 27, 1993

- 1 help Natives or the rest of Canada? Does it help the
- 2 Canadian position? Is this the answer? I just don't
- 3 think it is.
- 4 Canadians have survived in a land-based
- 5 economy. There was a time when the west was settled by
- 6 the Europeans when you could raise a family on a
- 7 quarter-section of land. Then you needed a section of
- 8 land, and now you need 10 sections of land. Pretty soon
- 9 you are going to need 50 sections of land. Meanwhile the
- 10 number of people who have to work in offices and factories
- 11 to survive -- nobody wants to. Everybody would much rather
- 12 live out in the country, but they would starve to death.
- Does this make sense? We are here
- 14 talking about employment and future opportunities for
- 15 Natives. Is this going to work? No, it isn't going to
- 16 work. I just think, if nobody is going to say that here
- 17 today, maybe it's a good thing I showed up.
- The last thing, since I was slotted in
- 19 in the employment category, is employment opportunities
- 20 to break the poverty cycle. I just don't think it's going
- 21 to work. I think what NOVA has done is laudable, and I
- 22 am sure all the other corporations will tell you they are
- 23 trying. The gentleman on my left said, "We need more

# May 27, 1993

- 1 support from corporations." Yesterday Ray Martin was
- 2 driving in downtown Calgary calling those same
- 3 corporations that are being asked to spend more on Native
- 4 employment issues "tax-freeloading bums" and giving
- 5 reporters tours of companies that don't pay any taxes.
- I run a corporation. The myth that
- 7 corporations just by their very existence are able to make
- 8 money is just wrong. It's so bloody hard to make money.
- 9 The way taxes are going and the way finances are going,
- 10 this situation is going to get worse before it gets better.
- 11 Under the current system where we are
- 12 going to perpetuate the notion of different classes of
- 13 Canadians, different types of Canadians -- I read the book,
- 14 and it says right in here that establishing equality and
- 15 respect requires Canadians to honour the right of
- 16 Aboriginal people to be different. I think that argument
- 17 has been won in principle. I think the argument has been
- 18 won that things didn't work out like we planned, but I
- 19 don't see solutions in the current debate.
- I don't see a solution in
- 21 self-government. I don't see a solution in more land.
- 22 A lot of the land they are after, you can make a deal on
- 23 a land settlement in the Northwest Territories quite easily

# May 27, 1993

- 1 because there is only half a person for every 100 square
- 2 miles. It's easy to do up there, but what do we do on
- 3 the outskirts of Calgary? What do you do if somebody says,
- 4 "That's my land," and somebody says, "It isn't?" We are
- 5 heading into a legal and constitutional battle.
- If you tell me and the bank that I don't
- 7 own my house, we're going to have hell to pay. We are
- 8 going to have a 10-cent dollar and we are going to have
- 9 more misery in this country so quickly that it will make
- 10 our current problem with Native affairs pale by comparison.
- 11 Again, I don't know why I am here. Up
- 12 until a month ago, I didn't think I knew any Natives
- 13 actually, until I got my letter from Wilbur telling me
- 14 I had my head where the sun don't shine -- and I agree.
- 15 I apologize. I tried to apologize in The Sun, and then
- 16 I got caught in the system. The Sun wouldn't print the
- 17 editorial because it made The Sun look stupid, so that
- 18 didn't help matters much either.
- I hope that my comments are of some
- 20 value. I think all the problems are well-understood, as
- 21 I heard on the radio coming down this morning, and solutions
- 22 are going to be harder to come by. May I suggest that
- 23 a dialogue be opened up with the people out there who are

# May 27, 1993

- 1 not allowed to say anything. I think the resulting
- 2 solution will come out of this Royal Commission. If we
- 3 get a few more people in, who are scared to say anything,
- 4 to talk about what is really going on out there, perhaps
- 5 we can find a lasting solution.
- Thank you very much.
- 7 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 8 you, Mr. Yager.
- 9 At this time Georges and Viola will ask
- 10 questions.
- 11 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Sorry for
- 12 not introducing you. I was thinking that the Facilitator
- 13 was going to introduce you.
- I guess we couldn't agree with you more
- 15 that there needs to be a dialogue. Certainly, we have
- 16 been making an effort to achieve that. I think if you
- 17 look into the operations of the Commission, you will find
- 18 that, when you compare us to other Royal Commissions, we
- 19 have probably tried more than anyone else to actually have
- 20 a dialogue. If it's not going to occur now, I don't know
- 21 how you get it to occur.
- 22 You keep repeating that you don't see
- 23 yourself as having any expert views in this case. You

# May 27, 1993

- 1 say assimilation is the way to go. For most Aboriginal
- 2 people, they believe that that is what they have been
- 3 experiencing. The residential school process -- when you
- 4 walked through the door, and they cut your braids off and
- 5 told you never to speak your language again and gave you
- 6 a new religion and tried to plant new values in you, the
- 7 good old work ethic, and tried to tell you the history
- 8 of the world from the viewpoint of another continent, I
- 9 think most Aboriginal people would probably tell you that
- 10 assimilation is what they have been experiencing. What
- 11 we now have is the result of it.
- I wonder why you still think that that
- 13 is the way for it to work.
- DAVE YAGER: If you are confusing my
- 15 definition of "assimilation" with the residential school
- 16 program, please.
- 17 In all fairness, I don't believe the
- 18 government can do anything particularly well. I got a
- 19 letter from Tom Siddon explaining what was wrong with the
- 20 contents of my cranium. He assured me that things were
- 21 going quite well with the Department of Indian Affairs.
- I said, "I hope it is going better than the Treasury
- 23 Department. I hope you are doing better with the Natives

# May 27, 1993

- 1 than with the deficit."
- 2 Please don't confuse the past with the
- 3 future. When I talk about assimilation, I just don't see
- 4 a reserve-based system as working.
- 5 I think it is unfair, Mr. Erasmus, to
- 6 suggest that that definition of assimilation -- I
- 7 specifically said we should talk about the future, not
- 8 the past.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I was trying
- 10 to get to what you saw was different, and you still haven't
- 11 provided me. Outside of the reserves disappearing
- 12 tomorrow, why would Aboriginal people believe that it is
- 13 going to make things any better?
- 14 Let's look at the other Aboriginal
- 15 people who didn't have reserves. Let's look at the Métis.
- 16 Has there been success for them?
- 17 **DAVE YAGER:** There are new non-white
- 18 immigrants moving to Canada every day, and I doubt that
- 19 you would call their experience in Canada successful.
- 20 I think they are going out and encountering racism,
- 21 bigotry. I am not suggesting for a second that this
- 22 doesn't exist.
- 23 What astonished me when I wrote that

# May 27, 1993

- 1 article was the amount of racism and bigotry that still
- 2 exists. I would hope that, as part of a true assimilation
- 3 process, there would also be an opening of the hearts and
- 4 minds of my fellow Canadians such that, when whoever walks
- 5 in the door, whatever their background, they be judged
- 6 on their merit and, as this gentleman to the left of me,
- 7 on their technical qualifications and their skills for
- 8 the job.
- 9 There is no question that there has to
- 10 be a change in attitude. The question is: Is that change
- 11 in attitude likely to take place in a society that basically
- 12 enshrines the fact that Natives are different? I don't
- 13 see it. And I see the same problem with French Canada
- 14 as well.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Let's
- 16 revisit that for a minute. The understanding of what most
- 17 Aboriginal people have been telling us in all of our
- 18 hearings is that the reason we didn't have the kind of
- 19 pitched battles that we have seen in westerns about how
- 20 the west was settled in the United States was that here
- 21 in Canada there were peaceful treaties made on how
- 22 co-existence was going to occur.
- 23 What is your view on those historical

# May 27, 1993

- 1 documents? They are now enshrined in the Canadian
- 2 Constitution. For all intents and purposes they are part
- 3 of Canadian law. They are part of the way the country
- 4 was settled.
- 5 DAVE YAGER: Society changes. We have
- 6 had protective tariffs; we have had national energy
- 7 programs; we have had all manner of laws structured that
- 8 haven't survived the test of time.
- 9 I worked in the oil business at one time,
- 10 and we couldn't sell natural gas to the Americans without
- 11 a 25-year supply. That policy was enshrined. There were
- 12 federal elections fought over it. The country damn near
- 13 split up over it. Everybody looked around and changed
- 14 it.
- I just think as society goes on, as the
- 16 economy globalizes, as the world shrinks, as peoples that
- 17 never even used to see each other integrate worldwide,
- 18 things have to change. One has to change with the times.
- 19 At the time of the treaties, it would appear that they
- 20 were quite successful, at least for the British side in
- 21 the sense that they were given access to this land, as
- 22 you say, peacefully. However, does this apply in the
- 23 nineties and in the next century? Is it going to work?

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Again, you are looking back, and I am
- 2 trying to look forward. I am asking everyone here to look
- 3 forward. Look at NAFTA; look at the European Economic
- 4 Community; look at the neighbourhoods of Calgary; look
- 5 at the world.
- I am not suggesting for a second that
- 7 things have worked out well for the so-signatories of the
- 8 treaties, by any stretch of the imagination. My point
- 9 is that, if we look to the future, is it going to work?
- 10 I don't think it will. As I said, you are not supposed
- 11 to say that. Fine. I'll hopefully go at some point.
- 12 Maybe it won't be said again, and maybe it will.
- I am asking you. You're a smart guy.
- 14 What do you think? I don't think it's going to work;
- 15 do you? Look at the pressures of the world; it's just
- 16 unbelievable.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Can you tell
- 18 me what you think would work. So far, outside of a
- 19 different version of assimilation, perhaps assimilation
- 20 with a kinder face than residential schools, what --
- 21 **DAVE YAGER:** I think there is a monetary
- 22 issue to be settled here. I believe that there is an
- 23 economic issue that has to be dealt with.

# May 27, 1993

- I would be in favour of some sort of
- 2 negotiated Canada-wide, one-time settlement with each and
- 3 every Native Canadian. It would be a lot of money,
- 4 hopefully enough money to buy a house somewhere, and that
- 5 would be that. It would be a one-time payment, quite
- 6 substantial. If you run the numbers times the number of
- 7 recipients, it would be a huge amount of money --
- 8 \$20-\$30-\$40- \$50 billion.
- 9 Because it would be a radical
- 10 restructuring of the relationship between Natives and
- 11 non-Natives, it would also be part of the process that
- 12 might result in that change of thinking that I am talking
- 13 about that is going to be essential for any true
- 14 assimilation to work. Apparently you are not allowed
- 15 to talk like a businessman, which I am, on these matters.
- But if the last deal we signed is no good, let's do another
- 17 one, and I would look at, hopefully, a one-time cash
- 18 settlement. It would be voted on. The reserves would
- 19 be turned over to their owners to do as they saw fit.
- 20 The Department of Indian Affairs would be eliminated, and
- 21 we go on from there.
- 22 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 23 for being frank in your answers to our questions. If you

# May 27, 1993

- 1 have a few more minutes, I think Commissioner Robinson
- 2 would like to ask you some questions.
- 3 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I want to
- 4 thank you for the courage in coming here.
- 5 DAVE YAGER: Believe me, ma-am, this
- 6 took a lot of courage. Since that unfortunate article
- 7 came out, I see a Native and I cross to the other side
- 8 of the street. I'm ashamed of my comments, but the fact
- 9 is that there are things that I think have to said and,
- 10 what the hell, I can't turn the clock back.
- 11 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: I think
- 12 what you have said here this morning has to be said, and
- 13 I am glad somebody has told us up-front. I think maybe
- 14 this is the thinking of a lot of people in this country,
- 15 and it's one of the things we are trying to grapple with
- 16 now -- to get some of the viewpoints of this thinking.
- 17 Saying that you are a businessman -- and,
- 18 certainly, if you are a businessman, you are interested
- 19 in revenue generation and profit. In honesty, I would
- 20 think, in looking at it from that perspective, would you
- 21 agree that, if you sign a contract with somebody in your
- 22 workplace, a business contract which is a legal contract,
- 23 a binding contract, each has to live up to its contents?

# May 27, 1993

- 1 DAVE YAGER: I think I said that. It
- 2 has been suggested that with some of the treaties that
- 3 the rest of Canada hasn't lived up to its obligations.
- 4 I think I said that we should sit down and renegotiate
- 5 them. But I was talking about a lasting solution.
- 6 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: I think
- 7 this is what people are asking for
- 8 DAVE YAGER: Fine. But the point is the
- 9 way it will be renegotiated under the current dialogue
- 10 will only perpetuate the current system. For example,
- 11 with the Lubicon situation, what it will do is that it
- 12 will not assimilate the Lubicon into mainstream society.
- 13 What we will do is set up another reserve. That was the
- 14 solution to the Lubicon situation, for example.
- What I am suggesting is that in the 1990s
- 16 and on into the next century, that solution may solve that
- 17 problem, but is it going to solve the next problem?
- 18 Yes, fine, let's live up to the letter
- 19 of the contract. Let justice be done, but understand that
- 20 solving a 100-year-old problem is not going to solve next
- 21 year's problem. So perhaps a completely different
- 22 approach, something along the lines I talked about, may
- 23 be more workable.

# May 27, 1993

# Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: I think
- 2 for starters, if the government had the same viewpoint
- 3 that you do, that they should sit down with the nations
- 4 and try to renegotiate or talk about the agreement and
- 5 see what kind of agreement can be made, I think that is
- 6 all they are asking for. Once that is done, then at least
- 7 people like you can say, "Well, there, we've tried." What
- 8 happens after that, at least it is being done up-front
- 9 through a negotiation. I think this is what people are
- 10 really looking for, and that is something that they have
- 11 been denied for all these years.
- The second point I want to make is with
- 13 regard to assimilation. Right today there are statistics
- 14 which show that there are more Aboriginal people living
- 15 off the reserves than there are living on the reserve,
- 16 and the situation for them is no better and probably worse
- 17 than for those who are on reserve.
- 18 Even if you wanted to assimilate, even
- 19 if you chose to assimilate, you couldn't do it because
- 20 the society out there won't let you do it because of the
- 21 attitudes.
- 22 How does that change? Even if we were
- 23 to agree with you and say, "Everybody is going to

# StenoTran

# May 27, 1993

- 1 assimilate," then what?
- 2 **DAVE YAGER:** To show you how far apart
- 3 the two sides would be in the Native debate, I would say
- 4 the Native community feels it has been poorly treated by
- 5 the treaties, and a lot of mainstream society believes
- 6 that Natives have special treatment above and beyond that.
- 7 This is how far apart the debate is now, Ms Robinson.
- 8 This is what I am saying. We have a long
- 9 way to go. As I say, the political correctness of the
- 10 issue does not help things, ma'am. This is how far apart
- 11 it is. I wrote something in the paper something ignorant,
- 12 which has been proven to be ignorant, but it was the opinion
- 13 of many, many, many non-Natives. I guess that is what
- 14 disturbed me about it so much. First of all, I realized
- 15 I had screwed up, and here I am, but I am also here to
- 16 warn you that the perception, particularly among new
- 17 immigrants, is: Boy, I wish I was a Native; what a great
- 18 deal -- free land, money from the government.
- The dialogue is what we need. You talk
- 20 about the government coming clean. I would have thought,
- 21 for God's sake, that by now you don't believe what the
- 22 government says. I never met a Tory that wasn't going
- 23 to balance the books if given the chance, and I have never

# May 27, 1993

- 1 met a Tory who, given the chance, has ever balanced the
- 2 books.
- If they can't do it on the deficit, how
- 4 are they going to do it on Native affairs?
- 5 Secondly, the politicians will go out
- 6 and say one thing to you and then they will go discover
- 7 how much support there is, and that's it. Why do you think
- 8 this Royal Commission is here? Just so we don't have to
- 9 do anything for another two years.
- 10 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I agree
- 11 with the point about how far apart and how people don't
- 12 fully understand or are ignorant of the actual reserve
- 13 systems and the myth about how good things are. I can't
- 14 agree with you more on that.
- I think there has to be a dialogue. I
- 16 wonder if you have any way of suggesting to this Royal
- 17 Commission how we can promote that kind of dialogue.
- 18 **DAVE YAGER:** Destroying the fax machine
- 19 would be a good start. I wrote an unfortunate column.
- 20 I knew that within hours. I tried to rectify it but, by
- 21 that time, my column had been faxed all over the
- 22 countryside, with the racism brand attached to it, and
- 23 away we went.

# May 27, 1993

- I am just telling you what it is like.
- 2 What am I doing here? It looks like I am gong to get
- 3 out of here alive now, so I am slightly less nervous than
- 4 I was 20 minutes ago.
- 5 It is very, very difficult to say
- 6 anything other than the following about the Native debate,
- 7 and God help you if you do. Maybe some Native activists,
- 8 some of the people on the side that call everyone who
- 9 doesn't agree with them a racist, could back off a little
- 10 bit and look at your own position. That is one suggestion.
- 11 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: Thank
- 12 you.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Would you
- 14 mind if I asked you another question.
- 15 **DAVE YAGER:** Go ahead.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** You made a
- 17 comment in relation to the panel of representatives from
- 18 the oil industry. You said that what they are doing is
- 19 laudable but that it is not going to work.
- What did you mean?
- 21 **DAVE YAGER:** It's laudable in the sense
- 22 -- for example, NOVA. NOVA is an ideal. Because of the
- 23 nature of the pipeline system, I am sure they deal with

# May 27, 1993

# Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 any number of Indian bands and so on. It's appropriate
- 2 that they would be involved.
- Most large companies like to contract
- 4 locally. The idea that you would encourage local
- 5 contracting and all that is great.
- 6 The point is to look to the corporate
- 7 sector, to look for more political correctness on the
- 8 corporate sector at the same time that Ray Martin is driving
- 9 up and down the street calling them corporate welfare bums.

10

- There is only so much money to go around,
- 12 and there are a lot of masters to serve when you run a
- 13 company. There is your community responsibility, there
- 14 are your shareholders, and there is government taxation.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** So they
- 16 shouldn't be doing this?
- 17 DAVE YAGER: They should be, but what
- 18 I am saying is that to look to the corporate sector for
- 19 a solution at the same time that political parties insist
- 20 that they don't pay enough taxes is just not going to fly,
- 21 with the pressures on the corporate sector -- the social
- 22 responsibility, the corporate responsibility, the
- 23 taxation responsibility. It's a start; no harm done.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 But I don't believe there is going to be any lasting and
- 2 long-term solution available through the corporate sector.
- 3 I don't believe there is enough dough to go around.
- 4 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I am trying
- 5 to understand what you are saying.
- 6 **DAVE YAGER:** The gentleman to my
- 7 immediate left suggested that corporations should take
- 8 a greater responsibility --
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Yes or no?
- 10 DAVE YAGER: No. What I am saying is
- 11 that, yes, they should; we can all say they should. But
- 12 can it be done? That is what I am saying. Ray Martin
- 13 said they should pay more taxes, and I am saying, yes,
- 14 by golly, corporations ought to be as socially responsible
- 15 as they possibly can. I agree with that in principle,
- 16 but I am also here to tell you in fact that, if it costs
- 17 money, because of the incredible pressures, it is going
- 18 to be very difficult to do.
- 19 That's another partial solution to a
- 20 greater problem.
- 21 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** That is the
- 22 point you are trying to make, that it is only a partial
- 23 solution.

# May 27, 1993

- DAVE YAGER: Exactly. Not only that,
- 2 but the same day that we hear we have to do this, we have
- 3 another completely different objective with that same
- 4 dollar. Trying to reconcile them all is very difficult.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I agree with
- 6 my colleague to my right. You showed great courage in
- 7 coming here.
- 8 DAVE YAGER: I am not a racist.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I certainly
- 10 heard you more than once say that you regretted some of
- 11 the views that you presented in your article.
- 12 Thank you for sharing with us. It was
- 13 most useful.
- DAVE YAGER: Thank you.
- 15 **MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS:** Thank you
- 16 very much.
- 17 At this time Petro-Canada will do their
- 18 presentation, Peter Verity and Paddy Noskey.
- 19 **PETER VERITY, Petro-Canada:** Thank you.
- 20 My name is Peter Verity, and I work as a Community
- 21 Co-ordinator with Petro-Canada. I also work as Chairman
- 22 of the Management Committee on the Peace Arch Project,
- 23 and I have been involved in this for the last couple of

# May 27, 1993

- 1 years.
- 2 In response to an earlier comment that
- 3 was made from the floor about Petro-Canada, I would like
- 4 to demonstrate here that we do constructive things from
- 5 time to time, and we would like to share with you a couple
- 6 of projects that we are involved in, the Peace Arch Project
- 7 being one of them and the other one being Petro-Canada
- 8 Resources' Community Relationship Approach which we have
- 9 been piloting for the last year or so.
- 10 In dealing with the Peace Arch Project,
- 11 I have Chief Paddy Noskey from the Loon River Cree Band
- 12 with me today. Paddy also is the Chairman of the
- 13 Community's Committee on the Peace Arch Project.
- 14 The Commission might also want to note
- 15 the spelling -- I see they have "Patty" instead of "Paddy."
- 16 For the sake of the record, that might be changed.
- 17 I also have Randy Anderson who is a
- 18 Council member of the Gift Lake Settlement who is going
- 19 to help me give a committee perspective on our program,
- 20 the Community Relationship Approach.
- In dealing with the Peace Arch Project,
- 22 I need to start out by saying that Petro-Canada has been
- 23 involved as a lead representative for industry on this

# May 27, 1993

- 1 project for the last couple of years. As such, we have
- 2 been quite close to it, and we feel we are qualified to
- 3 speak on the project's behalf. So today we are
- 4 representing all stakeholders.
- 5 Just by definition, the project is a
- 6 joint community, industry and government initiative that
- 7 seeks to increase employment opportunities for Native
- 8 residents living in the Peace Arch area. It aims to
- 9 improve and enhance communications between local
- 10 communities, resource industries and government to find
- 11 ways to increase long-term employment and provide business
- 12 opportunities.
- I would like to focus on the employment
- 14 aspects of this. I think a very crucial component of
- 15 employment is the backdrop of trust and co-operation that
- 16 the project has been building over the last six years.
- 17 This has developed principally through co-operation and
- 18 understanding and the attentive manner by which issues
- 19 have been identified and addressed.
- 20 We really great importance on involving
- 21 the communities in any key decision-making. This
- 22 encourages ownership and accountability. The project
- 23 also promotes good communication between the communities

# May 27, 1993

- 1 and, despite the varied political and social differences,
- 2 the project serves to unite them in the common goal of
- 3 finding employment.
- 4 A strong signal of support to the
- 5 communities is the level of industrial sponsorship. This
- 6 takes the form of financial contributions which are used
- 7 to assist the communities to participate in the activities
- 8 of the project.
- 9 With regard to training and education,
- 10 we have been going through a recession. The industry's
- 11 condition is not by any means as healthy as it has been,
- 12 and we have had to change our emphasis from strictly funding
- 13 permanent employment to moving into preparation for
- 14 employment through training. This has been the emphasis
- 15 especially in the last year or so.
- In particular, the project has
- 17 co-ordinated a 10-months' duration program that was held
- 18 in Red Earth, which is central to the Peace Arch
- 19 communities. We worked this up in conjunction with two
- 20 educational institutions and also with very close
- 21 co-operation and input from the local oil patch companies
- 22 in the area. Candidates for selection in this program
- 23 were put forward by the communities, and the project

# May 27, 1993

- 1 screened and selected those applicants for the final
- 2 selection. I think there were initially 22 students
- 3 selected, and upon graduation about 50 per cent of those
- 4 students found immediate employment. We feel that is an
- 5 excellent result in today's climate. Another 30 per cent
- 6 found employment shortly thereafter.
- 7 We feel that the success of that program
- 8 is largely due to the fact that it was tailored very closely
- 9 to the needs of local industry. They were closely involved
- 10 not only in setting the course content but also in
- 11 scheduling and providing the practical work terms which
- 12 constituted an essential part of the program. The
- 13 companies involved were able to assess firsthand the
- 14 performance of the students, and this was taken into
- 15 account in any consideration for permanent jobs.
- Another important factor was the
- 17 financial assistance that was provided to the students
- 18 to enable them to get to the classroom. We found time
- 19 and again that it is quite assumption to put these programs
- 20 on, but then the communities just have no physical means
- 21 of actually getting there. It does cost money. Even
- 22 though the program was put on, if you will, on their own
- 23 doorstep, there were still some logistical problems. So

# May 27, 1993

- 1 the project was able to come up with some additional funding
- 2 to enable them to overcome this barrier.
- 3 The project also administers a bursary
- 4 program which is designed with specific educational
- 5 training programs for individuals or smaller groups.
- 6 Earlier this year the project, in
- 7 focusing on its training program, leased an office at Red
- 8 Earth. This provides more visible presence to the local
- 9 industry in the communities and serves now as the project's
- 10 office as well as the industrial training centre. We have
- 11 used this facility to provide, since the beginning of the
- 12 year, some certification courses, again primarily aimed
- 13 at the oil patch. The intent here is to provide a cheaper
- 14 and more easily accessible alternative, and this is, by
- 15 and large, working out quite well.
- We also try to cover our costs
- 17 completely. The project, incidentally, is a non-profit
- 18 organization, so any commitments we have in our budget
- 19 we would like to be able to cover.
- 20 In addition to the training activities,
- 21 the project's two full-time positions maintain regular
- 22 contact with the local residents and industry, and we try
- 23 to match the skills of the communities with the needs of

# May 27, 1993

- 1 the local industry. We have a skills inventory survey
- 2 that was completed of the communities, and we keep this
- 3 in mind when we identify openings with industry.
- 4 Another important aspect of the project
- 5 that we address is the mentoring. It is one thing to place
- 6 people in jobs, but it is really quite imperative that
- 7 any people who are employed or who find positions are able
- 8 to succeed. We don't walk away from these individuals;
- 9 we find that they have to be nurtured and supported, and
- 10 we need to make sure that the employers are satisfied with
- 11 their performance and that the newly-placed individual
- 12 works in a sympathetic and supportive environment. So
- 13 we are able to follow through and address any adjustments
- 14 or any problems that might be related to that.
- By way of results and measures, then,
- 16 since its inception the project has placed 37 full-time
- 17 positions and over 200 temporary positions -- that is,
- 18 in the six-year life. This might seem quite modest, but
- 19 of course we don't have control over the condition of
- 20 industry. We know it is shrinking at this time, and there
- 21 is still quite a freeze on recruitment.
- 22 I think what is so very important and
- 23 cannot easily be measured is the valuable network that

# May 27, 1993

- 1 has been established between local industry and the
- 2 communities. This really isn't to be under-estimated.
- 3 It does provide a very solid foundation upon which future
- 4 opportunities can be based.
- 5 More recently, we seen that some
- 6 communities and individuals within them have been starting
- 7 their own businesses and are already contracting these
- 8 services to industry. Industry, from its own standpoint,
- 9 is also starting to recognize long-term benefits that these
- 10 communities can provide and are turning to them more and
- 11 more.
- 12 There is a cost involved in this. I
- 13 think industry realizes that, to take advantage of this,
- 14 there may be some initial premiums, risk and cost, but
- 15 companies by and large are prepared to pay this.
- We have just recently undertaken had an
- 17 independent evaluation done of the project. It still
- 18 believes that the project provides some value, and the
- 19 underlying reasons that the project was formed in the first
- 20 place are still in place. The project's goal is to
- 21 eventually put the communities in a position where they
- 22 can pursue their own business and employment endeavours
- 23 independently, having been exposed to the workings of

### May 27, 1993

- 1 government and industry. We see that an interim step
- 2 toward this is perhaps to put the communities in more of
- 3 a leadership role to substitute that currently played by
- 4 industry on the project.
- 5 As to future challenges, the project
- 6 originally started out as a two-year project. It is now
- 7 in its sixth year, and I think we are very optimistic that
- 8 the project will continue for some time to come. There
- 9 is a concern, of course, that industry is expecting things
- 10 to turn around or to see some more tangible results more
- 11 quickly, but this really hasn't been that evident. I think
- 12 there is some good reasoning for this, but it does affect
- 13 our potential funding source. There is pressure growing
- 14 all the time on industry -- and perhaps this is what Mr.
- 15 Yager was alluding to. Funds are limited and priorities
- 16 do change with time.
- 17 It is, however, unrealistic to expect
- 18 the communities to be integrated into the industrial
- 19 economy in the foreseeable future. I think the need for
- 20 the continuation of a project such as this is really quite
- 21 important.
- 22 If the project continues, it needs to
- 23 progressively move more and more responsibility into the

# May 27, 1993

### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 communities, and a strategy involving some organization
- 2 changes will be developed to allow this shortly.
- 3 Community commitment to the project could also be
- 4 strengthened through greater support and involvement by
- 5 their Councils. This is a concern that we have in that
- 6 Councils are very much preoccupied with political issues,
- 7 land claims being one of them, and it seems that economic
- 8 development is at the bottom of the list. When we are
- 9 trying to get the attention and support from the
- 10 communities themselves, apart from their actual
- 11 representation on the project, we see some weakness there.
- The project also needs to get a higher
- 13 profile. There is a lot of promotion work that needs to
- 14 be done, especially with the local industry contacts.
- 15 I think more direct involvement and visibility of the
- 16 communities is something we need to work on here.
- We have very much focused on the oil
- 18 patch. We know that the forestry sector is emerging and
- 19 that there are lots of opportunities to be taken here,
- 20 and we have yet to do this. We are starting to focus on
- 21 this. Indeed, we do already have a significant sponsor
- 22 from the forestry sector affiliated with the project, and
- 23 we will be working with them shortly.

# StenoTran

### May 27, 1993

- 1 That is really all I want to say on the
- 2 Peace Arch project. I would ask Paddy now to say some
- 3 words from the community perspective of this.
- 4 CHIEF PADDY NOSKEY: Thank you, Peter.
- 5 I would like to introduce myself. I am
- 6 Paddy Noskey. I am the Chief of the Loon River Cree Band
- 7 up in northern Alberta.
- 8 I first became involved with this
- 9 project about four years ago. There was a meeting in one
- 10 of our communities, and I was chosen to represent my
- 11 community, and I have been with the project since then.
- I am currently the Chairman of the
- 13 Community Committee, which is made up of members of eight
- 14 communities in northern Alberta. These communities are
- 15 diverse in the sense that some of them are Indian reserves,
- 16 some are Métis Settlements, and some are bands without
- 17 a land base currently negotiating a claim, and some are
- 18 settlements that are mixed with Métis and treaty on
- 19 provincial crown land.
- These eight communities are broken down
- 21 like this: Two are Indian reserves; two Métis
- 22 Settlements; two bands without a land base; and two
- 23 settlements of Métis and Treaty on provincial crown lands.

### May 27, 1993

- 1 In terms of education and training, they
- 2 are diverse in the sense that some have had training and
- 3 education, some have little or no education in these
- 4 communities. Some of these communities have established
- 5 companies, and some are in the process of starting and
- 6 setting up local companies. Some are under-developed,
- 7 if I may say.
- 8 Oil industry and development has been
- 9 around us for more than 25 years, extracting resources
- 10 out of the area during that time, with little or no
- 11 opportunity for the local Aboriginals in terms of
- 12 employment and opportunities.
- I became involved with this project when
- 14 I saw that the government, industry and communities could
- work together to bring employment to the local Aboriginals
- 16 in the area. Four years ago was when I started to get
- 17 involved with it.
- 18 Until most recently, there has been
- 19 little or no employment for Aboriginals in the local area,
- 20 but since the Peace Arch project there has been some
- 21 opportunities, as Peter has alluded to.
- 22 There is a common interest in the project
- 23 with the communities here. We have been able to work

### May 27, 1993

- 1 together. Diverse as we are, we have been able to work
- 2 together with the project to accomplish the mandate of
- 3 the project, and that is to bring employment to the local
- 4 communities.
- I have seen the communities become
- 6 progressively more involved, and I am encouraged by the
- 7 employment opportunities recently. However, there are
- 8 shortfalls in terms of government and also in terms of
- 9 industry and also on the part of some communities. I would
- 10 like to point out some of these shortfalls at this time.
- 11 As I have mentioned, resources have been
- 12 taken out of the area for the past 25 years. I believe
- 13 that government and industry owe it to the communities
- 14 in the area, in terms of employment and opportunities.
- The recommendations that we have been
- 16 harping on for the last four years have been directed to
- 17 the major oil companies here in Calgary.
- Some of the problems I feel communities
- 19 are experiencing are that the big companies in Calgary
- 20 are not taking affirmative action regarding Native
- 21 employment to the subcontractors where the real
- 22 opportunities and action are. Unless the big companies
- 23 in Calgary here take action and direct their subcontractors

### May 27, 1993

- 1 to hire local people, I think we will continue to experience
- 2 the lack of opportunities.
- I must say that the communities have seen
- 4 benefits generated by this project. I would like to see
- 5 this project continue. The project itself is slated to
- 6 end this September. We have seen the benefits the project
- 7 has generated by industry, government and communities
- 8 working together to meet that end.
- 9 I would like to close, before I turn it
- 10 over to Randy, by recommending to the Commission to take
- 11 a look at the project's organizational structure. It is
- 12 working for us in the area. We have seen the benefits,
- 13 and we need the Commission's support to continue the
- 14 project.
- Thank you.
- 16 **PETER VERITY:** Mr. Chairman, if there
- 17 are no questions at this point, perhaps I can continue
- 18 and just discuss Petro-Canada's Community Relationship
- 19 Approach, and then Randy Anderson can provide some
- 20 community perspectives on that and perhaps add some more
- 21 comments about Peace Arch.
- 22 The Community Relationship Approach was
- 23 piloted a year ago with the vision of working harmoniously

### May 27, 1993

23

### Aboriginal Peoples

with all communities in an environment where needs and 1 2 objectives and recognized and accommodated to mutual 3 advantage. The program applies equally to Aboriginal and non-Aboriginal communities, so the overall intent is 5 really for the community to be a good neighbour in the 6 community by providing improved communication, building trust and fostering a spirit of mutual co-operation. 7 At the outset, we felt there were some 8 9 opportunities for mutual benefits and that these things 10 could be derived through such things as developing a 11 qualified work force, developing local supplies and services and developing a sound relationship upon which 12 solutions to future contentious issues could be based. 13 I have already provided the Commission 14 15 some details on this, especially the operating principles. 16 I will just focus here on the employment and business opportunities that we have realized through this. 17 18 Just for the sake of the audience here, 19 the kinds of principle that we have been applying here 20 include such things as sharing with the communities 21 non-proprietary information on the company's operations and future plans. Hitherto we hadn't really being doing 22

anything about this at all. We just had gone ahead and

### May 27, 1993

- 1 got the approvals without any consideration at all of the
- 2 communities. We felt that it was important to include
- 3 them in our plans and mutually identify any opportunities
- 4 that might come along, so that we could conduct facility
- 5 visits, open houses, and the like, educating employees
- 6 on this program. Cross-cultural education, I think, is
- 7 a very important thing; it is a crucial element of any
- 8 communication.
- 9 This program at this time has been
- 10 applied within the Peace Arch area. It has mostly affected
- 11 the Gift Lake Settlement, from which Randy Anderson is
- 12 here today, but we have also applied it to Paddle Prairie
- 13 and the Whitefish Lake Reserve.
- I would like to tell you some of the
- 15 things that have resulted from this over the last year.
- 16 Petro-Canada has hired a full-time field
- 17 operator from the Gift Lake community. We have worked
- 18 closely with the Peace Arch project and provided some
- 19 valuable input into the training program that I mentioned
- 20 earlier. We have communicated more closely with the
- 21 communities on a routine basis. We have provided business
- 22 opportunities and information on the company's operations.

### May 27, 1993

- 1 In particular, there was a pipeline
- 2 construction contract that was awarded to a local
- 3 community, and this in fact led to other work from other
- 4 companies.
- 5 We have provided ongoing advice on
- 6 safety programs and helping the community run an oil field
- 7 maintenance business.
- 8 We have also turned more to local
- 9 services for such things as welding, pipefitting and
- 10 hot-shotting.
- 11 We have also visited the schools with
- 12 role model staff to encourage staying in school.
- We are developing a greater
- 14 understanding and support internally for Native employment
- 15 and business issues.
- 16 For their part, the communities have
- 17 responded in different ways. Such examples would be
- 18 new-found co-operation. One community has helped our
- 19 field activities in one area by repairing roads that were
- 20 damaged by logging operations. Also we have been able
- 21 to settle a dispute over water-hauling by applying the
- 22 principles of this program. One community has also
- 23 extended its health services and courtesy policy patrol

### May 27, 1993

- 1 to the plant site. This has been very beneficial to us.
- 2 By way of results and measures on this
- 3 program, we have gone a long way toward providing a
- 4 supportive work environment, we believe, for Native
- 5 employees. Before the program was piloted, a
- 6 questionnaire was sent out to the Gift Lake community in
- 7 particular to try to find some benchmark feedback on the
- 8 company's performance. In the next month or so, after
- 9 a year or so of implementation, we will be following up
- 10 on this and trying to get some sense of our progress against
- 11 this.
- The program's success will be measured
- 13 ultimately by the benefits that were provided to both the
- 14 communities and the company, not just one party.
- In looking ahead, it is not easy to see
- 16 the contributions such a program would make to the
- 17 company's bottom line. The company is very much driven
- 18 by hard economic factors. On the face of it, such
- 19 initiatives do cost money at the outset, but we feel and
- 20 we are very confident that this initial investment will
- 21 be more than offset in the long term.
- 22 The incentive for such a program also
- 23 is growing. Environmental regulations are making public

### May 27, 1993

- 1 consultation more and more important, and this is becoming
- 2 an expectation from the public. This program is a perfect
- 3 vehicle for this.
- 4 Our plan is to broaden the program's
- 5 application throughout the company. The incorporation
- 6 of its philosophy into a corporate policy is just the
- 7 beginning.
- 8 We have already shared the principles
- 9 of this program with other members of the Canadian
- 10 Association of Petroleum Producers. Al Reid, on my right,
- 11 will be talking a bit about that and its application,
- 12 similar to the kind of thing we are trying to do in northeast
- 13 B.C.
- 14 Lastly, while Petro-Canada is not
- 15 federally regulated, we do a large amount of business as
- 16 a federal contractor and, as such, must comply with
- 17 government requirements. Employment equity is one
- 18 component of that, and this program helps us meet these
- 19 requirements.
- I would like to have Randy make a few
- 21 comments on the community perspective of this program.
- 22 RANDY ANDERSON: Thank you, Peter.
- 23 Ladies and gentleman, Mr. Chairman, my

### May 27, 1993

- 1 presentation will be brief, but I would like to emphasize
- 2 a couple of comments here.
- 3 First of all, Gift Lake is a community
- 4 of 700. It's a Métis Settlement in northwestern Alberta.
- 5 I would say it's a typical Native community. We are just
- 6 starting to build now our infrastructure and so forth,
- 7 and we have a long way to catch up to the rest of the
- 8 communities in Alberta.
- 9 We have been in the middle of the oil
- 10 patch development in Gift Lake for the past 20 years or
- 11 so. It has only been recently that we have involved with
- 12 the employment and business opportunities in the oil patch.
- 13 What I mean is full-time jobs. We have always been given
- 14 some opportunities in terms of manual-type jobs that
- 15 possibly nobody else wanted.
- I always remember a story that one of
- 17 the older gentlemen in our community told us. He said,
- 18 when we had one of our Peace Arch conferences, "Well, I
- 19 worked for the oil patch at one time. I got hired by a
- 20 seismic company to pull cables along. We pulled cables
- 21 along, and we hit a swamp and I was up to my chest in water.
- 22 We went through the swamp and then I got laid off."
- Those are some of the things that have

### May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 happened in the past and, as a result, the feelings in
- 2 our communities of the older generation are very negative
- 3 toward the industry.
- 4 At the present time Gift Lake is
- 5 fortunate that we have seven full-time employees in the
- 6 industry. These are battery operators, mechanics, and
- 7 so forth. We also have formed Gift Lake Development as
- 8 a company, owned by the community, and we also have a
- 9 pipeline company. We have succeeded in completing three
- 10 pipelines recently. We have proven that we can do it,
- 11 and it has benefited our community. It has given our
- 12 community good self-esteem in terms of the fact that we
- 13 can do it out there.
- The seven young people who are employed
- 15 now have become really good positive role models in our
- 16 community. They are younger people who have graduated
- 17 from high school and now are working in the oil patch.
- 18 More and more young people are coming to us as leaders
- 19 in the community and saying, "I want those types of job;
- 20 I want to go to work in the oil patch as well."
- 21 As a result, I feel that projects like
- 22 Peace Arch are very important in our communities. Peace
- 23 Arch has opened doors for us.

# StenoTran

### May 27, 1993

1 Just as a bit of background	on	Peace
-------------------------------	----	-------

- 2 Arch, it started as a result of a conference in High Prairie
- 3 in 1985 where communities in the north basically said,
- 4 "This is enough. We want opportunities in our communities."
- 5 I think that is how Peace Arch got started.
- 6 It is good that companies like
- 7 Petro-Canada are out in the communities with their good
- 8 neighbour policy. I am sure that Petro-Canada will find
- 9 that we, too, are good neighbours. We are interested in
- 10 employment and business opportunities. I would emphasize
- 11 that it is good to have a company which has genuine interest
- 12 in our community, and I emphasize that we are genuine
- 13 because, in the past, that has not always been the case.
- In saying that, I personally feel that
- 15 industry and government owe my community and the people
- 16 in my community opportunities. For 20 to 25 years they
- 17 have extracted resources and have made billions of dollars
- 18 from the resources around our communities, and it is only
- 19 recently that we have had some benefit.
- I feel that my community in particular
- 21 has proven that it can do the job in terms that we can
- 22 provide reliable people, in terms of the fact that we can
- 23 do big contracts, pipeline contracts, and we are there.

### May 27, 1993

- 1 We have always taken the approach in our community that
- 2 we only want the opportunity; we do not want handouts.
- 3 If given the opportunity, we can do the job.
- 4 We have a lot of young people in our
- 5 community at the present time that are growing up and
- 6 entering the work force, and these people want to be
- 7 contributing members of society, not necessarily moving
- 8 to downtown Calgary. The opportunities have to be made
- 9 in our communities.
- 10 Thank you.
- 11 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 12 you, Petro-Canada. At this time the Commissioners are
- 13 going to ask a few questions, and then we will have a
- 14 five-minute break.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Perhaps we
- 16 will start with Petro-Canada and then go back to the earlier
- 17 presenters.
- This project has been under way now for
- 19 a while; you are into the sixth year. Do you believe it
- 20 is a model for how industry should be approaching a new
- 21 area when they are coming in? Have you learned things
- 22 here that should be considered for other projects in other
- 23 parts of Canada?

### May 27, 1993

- 1 **PETER VERITY:** I think it is a model that
- 2 could be applied quite universally. I think it has all
- 3 the key components that could be applied universally.
- I am involved with industry's activities
- 5 to some extent in northeast B.C. With my exposure to what
- 6 is going on there with Treaty 8, I have seen, by degrees,
- 7 all the components that we have in Peace Arch emerging
- 8 and coming together -- the sorts of initiatives and
- 9 activities that the project is undertaking in Peace Arch
- 10 are actually coming forward now.
- 11 It is not the only model; I am sure there
- 12 must be other equally effective models. But we are
- 13 confident that it is effective and that it can be applied
- 14 elsewhere, not only for established areas. If industry
- 15 is newly going in, I think it is quite an appropriate one
- 16 to be looking at.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** In your
- 18 covering presentation, you say that recently some
- 19 businesses have been created. You don't take direct
- 20 credit for it. Is that a by-product of what is going on,
- 21 or do you go around and show people what possible businesses
- 22 could be created? Is this something that you can directly
- 23 point to as something you helped create?

### May 27, 1993

- 1 **PETER VERITY:** I don't think we would
- 2 take direct credit for those businesses being established.
- 3 I think it is fair to say that we give them a helping
- 4 hand to try to get established. We show them how to apply
- 5 for funding support from various agencies.
- 6 I think it is the structure of Peace Arch
- 7 that really helps show them the way, and even perhaps steer
- 8 them toward some potential business. But I think it would
- 9 be an over-statement to say that we can take direct credit
- 10 for those businesses actually being formed in the first
- 11 place.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What kind of
- 13 actual presence do you have in the communities? Do you
- 14 go in and have community meetings or do you expect the
- 15 community representative to do the work locally?
- 16 **PETER VERITY:** There are two aspects to
- 17 that. We have talked a bit about the Communities Committee
- 18 -- and I know we haven't had much time to go into the
- 19 organization's structure. We have left that with the
- 20 Commission.
- 21 The Communities Committee does meet once
- 22 a month. The intent there is to have two representatives
- 23 from each of the communities attend that session. We have

### May 27, 1993

- 1 two full-time positions on the project, the Project
- 2 Co-ordinator and the Employment Training Co-ordinator.
- 3 Those two full-time positions are really the day-to-day
- 4 contact with the communities. They would really bring
- 5 the focus of the project into the communities.
- 6 Those individuals actually go into the
- 7 communities as well and meet. When we talked earlier about
- 8 those emerging businesses, that would be the opportunity
- 9 to talk and provide some assistance by the actual direct
- 10 visit into the community itself.
- 11 RANDY ANDERSON: Peter may not be aware,
- 12 but the Field Operator for Petro-Canada has been in our
- 13 community and is also going to our school. He has been
- 14 active in our community.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** In relation
- 16 to the training that you have been organizing, is this
- 17 restricted to the oil and gas activity in the area, or
- 18 are you using the total oil patch in Alberta as a possible
- 19 area to place people and train them for? Is it locally
- 20 centred?
- 21 **PETER VERITY:** The initial thrust of the
- 22 training, I think it is fair to say, is local. The project
- 23 would look upon it as being an equal success if we can

### May 27, 1993

- 1 get people successfully trained to find employment
- 2 elsewhere. I think we would take the credit for that.
- 3 But we have to recognize that the more immediate needs
- 4 of the communities is to take advantage of local work and
- 5 perhaps find local employment through appropriate
- 6 training.
- 7 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is there any
- 8 discussion in the industry -- and you seem to be
- 9 representing all of the major players here -- about a
- 10 similar program provincial-wide or for western Canada?
- 11 **PETER VERITY:** That hasn't emerged yet.
- I don't believe the industry has an opportunity to apply
- 13 anything like this on a more global scale. I mentioned
- 14 earlier the activities in northeast B.C., around Fort St.
- 15 John, as being another geographically-specific region
- 16 where a similar program may evolve.
- On a province-wide scale, I know of
- 18 nothing like this happening.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is there any
- 20 potential for industry looking at ways to have Aboriginal
- 21 people perhaps have training experience in management,
- 22 middle management or senior management?
- 23 **PETER VERITY:** In the context of the

### May 27, 1993

- 1 Peace Arch project, I think it is fair to say "no." The
- 2 kind of training that we provide really lends itself to
- 3 the employment opportunities locally. Randy mentioned
- 4 the different types of position, which would be field
- 5 operators, plant operators, mechanics, and so on.
- When you talk about management
- 7 opportunities, Petro-Canada does have an Awards Program,
- 8 I believe, for sponsorship for promoting secondary
- 9 education through the degree program. We are also
- 10 affiliated with the Canadian Council of Native Business
- 11 which does focus on that aspect of it.
- Beyond that, the Peace Arch project
- 13 doesn't really address that aspect.
- 14 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What role
- 15 does the Little Buffalo Lubicon community play in this?
- 16 **PETER VERITY:** That is a very
- 17 interesting question. As you know, they do have some
- 18 political interests, and I think they are quite preoccupied
- 19 with those.
- They have an open invitation to
- 21 participate in the Communities Committee. Officially,
- 22 they are a member of the project. But, of late, with the
- 23 emergence of the Cadotte Committee adjacent to that, the

### May 27, 1993

- 1 initial representatives from that community actually are
- 2 representing Cadotte at this time.
- 3 Little Buffalo doesn't really much
- 4 visibility or profile on the project at this time.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Perhaps I
- 6 will go back to the earlier presentation that was made.
- 7 I thought the barriers, the challenges,
- 8 the obstacles that you laid out at pages 2 and 3 were quite
- 9 excellent. Certainly, I think they are very realistic.
- 10 What about this suggestion that perhaps
- 11 the industry should look at trying to immediately place
- 12 the successful candidates in your training program,
- 13 graduates? I realize that the industry has been having
- 14 some tough times lately and, presumably, that is partly
- 15 the reason. Would that ever be feasible?
- 16 **BARBARA TATE:** I think the spirit and
- 17 the intent is there and is very important. Unfortunately,
- 18 like all businesses, it has to be balanced by the business
- 19 situation and the business need.
- 20 As was said earlier, we are all in the
- 21 kind of situation where we probably aren't doing much
- 22 external hiring and those kinds of thing. By the same
- 23 token, I believe it has to be very discouraging for the

### May 27, 1993

- 1 Aboriginals, or for anyone who would themselves in the
- 2 situation of graduating and getting summer employment or
- 3 an internship program and then essentially being told
- 4 almost to start over. That is the hurdle that we need
- 5 to overcome.
- 6 With Armand's comments, it is certainly
- 7 something that we would like to look at more seriously.
- 8 It is part of a screening-in type of process. If we
- 9 believe what we say and we walk the talk, this is long-term
- 10 investment for employment and if we are here to stay as
- 11 a corporation, then we should be considering it very
- 12 seriously. But we do have to balance the shareholder need
- 13 and the business need as well.
- 14 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Has
- 15 government been approached in this area to assist industry
- 16 in perhaps opening up a number of positions yearly where
- 17 there is partial funding from government?
- 18 BARBARA TATE: Not specifically in this
- 19 area, to the best of my knowledge. We have worked with
- 20 government in many of the training programs or the funding
- 21 programs they have had for employment.
- 22 Historically, NOVA has often taken a
- 23 position where we did not go for government funding. We

### May 27, 1993

- 1 did these things as a business.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I appreciate
- 3 that, and I think that is admirable.
- 4 As I asked PetroCan, has NOVA considered
- 5 opening up positions in different parts of your structure
- 6 so that Aboriginal people could have access to different
- 7 management experience, either as training or as part of
- 8 the team?
- 9 **BARBARA TATE:** We are doing that as we
- 10 can in terms of the job situations and the requirements
- 11 of the positions. If you are looking for people moving
- 12 into management and supervisory kinds of position, again
- 13 one of our obstacles or hurdles there has been the one
- 14 I mentioned in the relatively low numbers of post-secondary
- 15 graduates -- not only technical, but post-secondary
- 16 graduates to come into those kinds of fields.
- 17 We have a number moving into
- 18 professional kinds of ranks -- in environment, accounting,
- 19 and those fields. Probably, if we had looked at it a few
- 20 years ago, it was more a menial, utility kind of role,
- 21 and then we saw the move to technical. I think now we
- 22 are moving into the phase of more professionals, which
- 23 hopefully will lead toward the supervisory/management

### May 27, 1993

- 1 kinds of role as well.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** The
- 3 presentations to students -- it looks like you have made
- 4 presentations to a lot of Aboriginal students. Do you
- 5 do that more than once at a given school? If you made
- 6 a presentation in 1992, do you go back in 1993 or do you
- 7 think that community is covered?
- 8 **BARBARA TATE:** I am going to have to rely
- 9 on one of my colleagues in the audience in terms of the
- 10 details. I will ask Charlie Somers to respond.
- 11 CHARLIE SOMERS: Our students go to
- 12 approximately 120 schools in Alberta that have a high ratio
- 13 of Native students. They hit those schools about every
- 14 three years, again depending on the number of students.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Was there a
- 16 particular reason why it is every three years?
- 17 **CHARLIE SOMERS:** Yes, they do about 30
- 18 to 40 schools a year, so every three years or so they go
- 19 back.
- They are hitting these students that are
- 21 coming up from Grade 9 to Grade 12 in that time. By doing
- 22 it that way, we should have full coverage of every high
- 23 school student graduating through the schools in Alberta.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is that
- 2 based on estimating that you covering everybody or is it
- 3 based on the strength of the number of people who are
- 4 actually doing the presentations?
- 5 CHARLIE SOMERS: It's both. We have
- 6 a time frame there. When you hire a university student,
- 7 they are only available, at the most, for two weeks of
- 8 possible orientation and training, from the end of April
- 9 to the middle of May. Then they only have a month to go
- 10 to schools because the education system doesn't like anyone
- 11 interrupting their exams after June 15.
- 12 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: What would
- 13 you think of the suggestion that was made by your employee
- 14 that there be opportunities for summer student employment
- 15 where they actually have access to the industry and have
- 16 to see it more up front?
- 17 **BARBARA TATE:** If I can just clarify,
- 18 we have a summer student program where Natives who are
- 19 in for summer student jobs do have a priority within our
- 20 summer student employment, along with the sons and
- 21 daughters of our employees.
- 22 If I am interpreting it correctly, what
- 23 Armand is referring to is almost a mentoring kind of process

### May 27, 1993

- 1 where you may have summer employment, but you would mentor
- 2 in business in terms of the kinds of roles and the
- 3 furthering you could do to work in business. That would
- 4 be very positive. In fact, some of those kinds of thing
- 5 we are looking at, as an organization, from overall future
- 6 workplace situations and employment.
- 7 We think the drop-out rate in the
- 8 education system is very severe and has a future negative
- 9 impact to business and industry from all walks of life.
- 10 So we have a very grave concern about the future
- 11 accessibility that we in business will have to qualified
- 12 employees.
- That kind of program would be very
- 14 conducive to those kinds of thing.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** These
- 16 Educational Awards that have been created, do you find
- 17 that the number of awards is adequate? Is there a wider
- 18 application to them? How many people apply for them in
- 19 comparison to how many actually receive the awards? Has
- 20 anybody ever done an assessment? Is it 100-to-1;
- 21 1,000-to-1?
- 22 BARBARA TATE: I have some numbers here
- 23 in terms of the actual awards and the numbers of students

### May 27, 1993

- 1 who have gotten them who have graduated. I don't have
- 2 the actual numbers that applied.
- We have a 69 per cent graduation rate,
- 4 but those who have graduated or continued with self-study
- 5 for the 10-year period was something like 83 per cent.
- 6 Those who have graduated and are still studying were 86
- 7 per cent. Our financial contribution to that is about
- 8 a quarter of a million dollars.
- 9 Again, I would ask Charlie if he knows
- 10 the relativity of the number of applications.
- 11 **CHARLIE SOMERS:** We receive anywhere
- 12 from 12 to 16 qualified applications for the seven awards
- 13 each year. Occasionally, we have gone to a couple of
- 14 colleges because we haven't been able to give out an award
- 15 for a given year. What we do in that case is carry it
- 16 on to the next year. If we miss one year, we give two
- 17 to that college the next year, if we have qualified
- 18 applicants from those colleges.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Are these
- 20 applications primarily from Alberta?
- 21 **CHARLIE SOMERS:** Yes. One of the
- 22 criteria is one-year's residence in Alberta. We do get
- 23 people who have moved to Alberta, say, from Saskatchewan

# May 27, 1993

- 1 in the previous year.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is there any
- 3 consideration of opening it up to other people?
- 4 BARBARA TATE: From outside the
- 5 province?
- 6 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Yes.
- 7 BARBARA TATE: At this point, no there
- 8 isn't. This is a strategic issue for us. We operate in
- 9 Alberta, so we are tying it into our business strategy
- 10 of supporting it from that perspective.
- 11 While NOVA does have chemical operations
- 12 in the Chemical Valley area of Sarnia, they do a variety
- 13 of things in that community as well to support them there.
- 14 Our strategy right now, and has been, is to support the
- 15 Alberta network.
- 16 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is there
- 17 some kind of Educational Aware program that the industry
- 18 as a whole is doing?
- 19 BARBARA TATE: Not that I am aware of
- 20 overall.
- 21 **CHARLIE SOMERS:** Foothills started an
- 22 award program in 1981. Husky, I think, came on with a
- 23 similar program in 1983.

### May 27, 1993

- 1 I should back up. The Foothills program
- 2 and the NOVA program is for colleges only. The other
- 3 companies, Husky in 1983 and Petro-Canada in 1985 and Esso
- 4 in 1987, I believe, are for universities also.
- 5 Maybe NOVA should be looking that way
- 6 because, with the changing technology, college courses
- 7 are minimum requirements more or less now.
- 8 BARBARA TATE: If you are asking if
- 9 industry gets together --
- 10 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Yes, that is
- 11 what I was asking.
- 12 **BARBARA TATE:** To the best of my
- 13 knowledge, there isn't anything through CAPP, the Canadian
- 14 Association of Petroleum Producers or the Canadian Gas
- 15 Association, in which a lot of us, whether we are producers
- 16 or pipeline companies, participate. We don't have those
- 17 kinds of thing.
- There are a lot of areas right now where
- 19 industry is just finally getting together. While we
- 20 recognize we are competitive with each other, there are
- 21 some advantages to doing some things together. These
- 22 kinds of thing may be an area for that.
- 23 CHARLIE SOMERS: We did co-operate in

### May 27, 1993

- 1 1987-88 on applicants, so that the awards were spread
- 2 around, so that one student wouldn't get two or three
- 3 awards. That has sort of fallen by the wayside.
- 4 Everybody is going for the number one applicant.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Those are my
- 6 questions in that area.
- 7 Mr. Cardinal, you were making some
- 8 comments and I was wondering if you might want to elaborate
- 9 on some of the comments you were making in relation to
- 10 the kinds of thing you thought industry could do. It may
- 11 well be that Ms Tate has already answered your concerns.
- 12 **ARMAND CARDINAL:** I more or less tried
- 13 to base my presentation specifically on the fact that,
- 14 as was said in many of the presentations here, there is
- 15 a lack of post-secondary Native students.
- In her presentation she states that
- 17 corporations vie for these graduates as they come out of
- 18 their respective fields of study.
- I had the good fortune to be present at
- 20 a luncheon where Elijah Harper was the main speaker. This
- 21 seminar was put on by the Canadian Manpower and Employment
- 22 Centre who recruited at universities and colleges. A
- 23 representative from the east, representing Esso, was

### May 27, 1993

- 1 chatting with me. He mentioned that it was fine and good
- 2 that Elijah was there to talk about what the recruiters
- 3 that were there from the various companies -- it was good
- 4 that they were there and that he was addressing issues
- 5 on how they could contribute to promoting Native employment
- 6 or educational situations.
- 7 The Esso representative went on to say,
- 8 "It's fine that he said that, but we, as a major
- 9 corporation, see that the government is trying to give
- 10 little programs where they train high school students that
- 11 haven't gone on to post-secondary study. They give little
- 12 programs and probably do some kind of training for a few
- 13 months, and they expect companies like Esso -- " and I assume
- 14 he was referring to major oil and gas companies. "Sure,
- 15 this guy has a bit of training; he's a high school
- 16 graduate," but he intimated to me that they have a look
- 17 but they are not going to hire them.
- 18 My point is that there are few
- 19 post-secondary graduates, and we need Educational Awards
- 20 more than ever, especially now in tough economic times.
- I am basing my presentation on that point, and I am just
- 22 hoping that corporations will take up the rein and carry
- 23 the ball.

### May 27, 1993

- 1 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** The point
- 2 you are making is that all the goodwill in the world is
- 3 really not enough; what you need is highly-trained
- 4 individuals.
- 5 **ARMAND CARDINAL:** Sure.
- 6 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: And to
- 7 ensure that that happens, the award programs should be
- 8 enhanced in a couple of ways. One way is to try to
- 9 guarantee, if possible, employment at the end of the
- 10 training, if you have won the award.
- The other point you were making in
- 12 relation to summer students and mentoring and so forth
- 13 -- would you mind elaborating a bit on that, just add to
- 14 what Ms Tate has said.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I am sorry,
- 16 I guess I missed the question initially.
- 17 Again, I can refer back to a previous
- 18 point that I was stating.
- We have high school students in
- 20 reservation high schools or in small town high schools
- 21 or in the cities, wherever they might be. In the company
- 22 that I work for, they are not prominent. Native high
- 23 school students aren't prominent in the place of my employ.

### May 27, 1993

- 1 I tend to think it would be good to have these students
- 2 at my place of employ so that they might be given the
- 3 opportunity to see what is industry, what is the oil and
- 4 gas industry, what are the business opportunities, what
- 5 is management.
- I dare say that, if I were to use an
- 7 example of my home reservation, if you were to talk about
- 8 what opportunities lay in the oil and gas industry, it
- 9 would be hard to try to get an answer. What do they do
- 10 for me?
- 11 NOVA has a pipeline through the Saddle
- 12 Lake Reservation, but it is not significant to high school
- 13 students.
- 14 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** The point
- 15 you are making is that, because there is such a lack of
- 16 awareness in the Aboriginal community of this industry,
- 17 young people are not even fully aware of what career
- 18 opportunities there really are because they don't
- 19 understand the way the industry works. If summer students
- 20 were employed, at the very least they would walk away with
- 21 an awareness. They would have had an education on what
- 22 the industry actually does, and it might prompt their
- 23 interest to start a career in it.

### May 27, 1993

- 1 **ARMAND CARDINAL:** Exactly.
- 2 Prior to working at NOVA, I worked for
- 3 Suncor. I was a heavy equipment operator there. I was
- 4 there for 10 years, and I never saw any university or
- 5 college students come to work on heavy equipment. Other
- 6 summer employment opportunities were provided to other
- 7 summer students.
- I have heard now that they have a Native
- 9 Affairs Department. But that was after I left, so I
- 10 couldn't comment on it.
- 11 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you.
- 12 Commissioner Robinson may have some questions.
- 13 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I don't
- 14 think I have any other questions except to thank you for
- 15 your presentations. I am encouraged by the initiatives
- 16 that have been undertaken to increase the employment of
- 17 Aboriginal people in the industry.
- 18 One comment I might make is that perhaps
- 19 there could be some sort of networking or something that
- 20 could be initiated that would encourage other industries
- 21 in other parts of Canada to begin the same kinds of
- 22 initiative that are being undertake here. Things cannot
- 23 be improved overnight, but I see this as a positive measure

### May 27, 1993

- 1 that will eventually lead to some improvement in the long
- 2 term. I think that is very encouraging.
- I want to thank you for your
- 4 presentations.
- 5 **MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS:** Thank you
- 6 very much. At this time we are going to take a five-minute
- 7 break, and then we will continue with Foothills Pipe Lines,
- 8 CAPP and Industrial Biotech Services.
- 9 --- Short Recess at 10:50 a.m.
- 10 --- Upon resuming at 11:05 a.m.
- JOHN BURRELL, Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd.:
- 12 Thank you very much.
- My name is John Burrell, and I am the
- 14 Vice-President of Project Development for Foothills Pipe
- 15 Lines Ltd. Also here today on our panel are Messrs Ron
- 16 Sunshine on my right and Robert Norwegian on my left.
- 17 Mr. Norwegian is an Operating Technician Level 4 with NOVA
- 18 Corporation of Alberta, and Mr. Sunshine is Special
- 19 Projects Co-ordinator for the Lesser Slave Lake Regional
- 20 Council.
- 21 First of all, let me express our
- 22 appreciation to the Commission for the opportunity to
- 23 appear before you today. Over the years Foothills has

### May 27, 1993

- 1 taken a number of initiatives to inform residents,
- 2 particularly Aboriginal people, about our pipeline
- 3 projects and also to involve them in opportunities related
- 4 to business, training and employment which projects such
- 5 as ours offer.
- 6 Today, consistent with the theme of this
- 7 Round Table, our presentation will focus on the training
- 8 and employment of Aboriginal people, more specifically
- 9 on the observations and experiences of Messrs Norwegian
- 10 and Sunshine. Both have developed successful careers and,
- 11 while neither are employees of Foothills, each as part
- 12 of their earlier career development participated in a
- 13 training program sponsored by Foothills. We believe their
- 14 observations will be of particular value to the Commission
- 15 and is the primary reason for our appearance today.
- As background, I will first give a brief
- 17 description of Foothills' training programs in which Mr.
- 18 Norwegian and Mr. Sunshine participated, as well as a brief
- 19 overview of Foothills for those who may not be familiar
- 20 with our company. Following that, these two gentlemen
- 21 will make their presentations.
- 22 Foothills Pipe Lines Ltd. is a company
- 23 owned equally by NOVA Corporation of Alberta and Westcoast

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Energy Inc. It was formed in the mid-1970s to advance
- 2 pipeline projects to transport to market natural gas from
- 3 fields located in Canada's Mackenzie Delta/Beaufort Sea
- 4 area and Alaska's Prudhoe Bay area. Activity on these
- 5 northern projects at present is on hold, awaiting the need
- 6 for the gas in the market.
- 7 In the early 1980s, however, Foothills
- 8 prebuilt the lower Canadian portion of the Alaska Natural
- 9 Gas Transportation System, which we refer to as ANGTS,
- 10 for the purpose of transporting additional Alberta gas
- 11 to the United States. ANGTS is the pipeline system
- 12 approved in both Canada and the United States for the
- 13 transportation of Prudhoe Bay gas to market.
- 14 In developing our northern projects, one
- of our objectives was to structure our approach so as to
- 16 provide meaningful benefits to the local residents while
- 17 minimizing the negative socio-economic and environmental
- 18 impacts, and this objective continues today. In this
- 19 regard, we have undertaken a number of initiatives over
- 20 the years, including the provision of training and
- 21 employment opportunities for Aboriginal people. However,
- 22 without the advancement of northern projects and the
- 23 limited construction on our pipeline since the early 1980s,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 the ability to provide such opportunities has been limited.
- 2 While training and employment
- 3 opportunities occur both in the construction and
- 4 operations of a pipeline system, each appeal to different
- 5 people. We believe, however, that the permanent operating
- 6 jobs do offer the best employment opportunities. So it
- 7 was in early 1971 that NOVA, then The Alberta Gas Trunk
- 8 Line Ltd., initiated a program to train northern residents,
- 9 particularly Aboriginal people, in gas transmission
- 10 operations. In 1973 this program was amalgamated under
- 11 a joint industry northern training program known as
- 12 NORTRAN, and in 1977 the pipeline operations training
- 13 program came under Foothills. While the program was
- 14 fine-tuned over the years, the fundamental approach hasn't
- 15 changed from that set out by NOVA in 1971.
- The objective of the program is to train
- 17 and qualify local residents in skilled trades such as
- 18 millwrights, mechanics, technicians, purchasing agents,
- 19 operators, et cetera, so that, when the northern pipeline
- 20 became a reality, they could return north to fill skilled
- 21 positions. It should be emphasized, however, that
- 22 providing this training was not a one-way street. By a
- 23 realizing a stable work force knowledgeable in the

# May 27, 1993

- 1 realities of life in the north, the company benefits as
- 2 well.
- 3 One of the drawbacks of the program was
- 4 that, in order to provide the required hands-on skills
- 5 training, it was necessary to relocate the trainees
- 6 temporarily to Westcoast and NOVA pipeline facilities in
- 7 southern Canada, as no such pipelines existed in the north.
- 8 In doing so, it was recognized that, in moving south,
- 9 some of the trainees would be required to make a difficult
- 10 adjustment. In an effort to minimize this, orientation
- 11 programs, counselling services, travel, housing and
- 12 relocation assistance and special vacation provisions were
- 13 put into place. To simulate a northern environment as
- 14 much as possible, trainees were located in smaller centres.
- To also help ease the adjustment, the immediate families
- 16 were also relocated with the trainees.
- 17 Trainees were provided with on-the-job
- 18 training at established NOVA and Westcoast facilities and,
- 19 if pursuing an apprenticeable trade, were enroled in a
- 20 formal apprenticeship program. Those pursuing
- 21 non-apprenticeship trades were enroled in other skill
- 22 upgrading courses.
- The northern operations training

# May 27, 1993

- 1 program continued until 1982 when it was put in abeyance
- 2 after concluding that northern pipeline projects were some
- 3 years away. At that time all employees were offered the
- 4 option of permanent employment with either NOVA, Foothills
- 5 or Westcoast, depending upon which company was providing
- 6 their hands-on training, to return at company expense to
- 7 their homes in the north.
- 8 In total, 74 northerners, of which 54
- 9 were Aboriginal people, were brought into the
- 10 Foothills/NOVA/Westcoast training program between 1971
- 11 and 1982. Many of them through participation in the
- 12 program earned their journeyman status. In 1982, when
- 13 the program was put in abeyance, 24 Aboriginal people were
- 14 in the program, and currently 11 of them are still employed
- 15 with NOVA or Westcoast, holding skilled positions such
- 16 as lead hand, technician, mechanic or millwright. Many
- 17 of the trainees who left the program over time returned
- 18 north to undertake business opportunities or other
- 19 employment.
- We believe this program was a success
- 21 because it provided participants with a stepping-stone
- 22 to better employment opportunities. Mr. Norwegian is a
- 23 journeyman electrician and was a participant in this

# May 27, 1993

- 1 pipeline operations training program.
- 2 Pipeline construction also provides
- 3 training and employment opportunities, although on a
- 4 short-term basis, unless one elects to pursue pipeline
- 5 construction as a career.
- In the late 1970s, when Foothills was
- 7 preparing to construct the prebuild portion of ANGTS, it
- 8 initiated and sponsored with CEIC and Alberta Advanced
- 9 Education a job-readiness training/life skills program
- 10 to help Aboriginal people living in communities near the
- 11 pipeline corridor prepare for construction jobs on the
- 12 pipeline. The program was designed not to define a career
- 13 path but, rather, to give the participants a "kick start"
- 14 toward employment.
- The course was conducted at the Alberta
- 16 Vocational College at Grouard and lasted approximately
- 17 15 weeks. Afterward, Foothills made concerted efforts
- 18 to help graduates of the program find construction jobs
- 19 on the pipeline. Six separate training sessions were
- 20 conducted, 147 people enroled, and 96 graduated, of which
- 21 95 were Aboriginal people. Of these, 78 found employment
- 22 after graduation, with seven of them currently full-time
- 23 employees of NOVA. Mr. Sunshine is a graduate of this

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Grouard Training Program.
- 2 Before hearing from Messrs Sunshine and
- 3 Norwegian, as a closing to my portion of the presentation,
- 4 I believe it is fair to say that Foothills and other
- 5 companies have sponsored programs and have taken policy
- 6 decisions which have been successful in providing
- 7 meaningful training, employment and entrepreneurial
- 8 opportunities for Aboriginal people. Providing such
- 9 opportunities requires companies to be willing,
- 10 understanding and innovative but, in my opinion, the key
- 11 to success is the sincere and strong support by very senior
- 12 company management.
- Thank you.
- 14 Perhaps I could call on Robert Norwegian
- 15 now to give his presentation.
- 16 ROBERT NORWEGIAN: Thank you, John.
- I would like to thank everybody, the
- 18 Royal Commission and the corporations, for letting me say
- 19 something here on behalf of the Native people working for
- 20 NOVA Corporation.
- I am not a real politician. I usually
- 22 leave that up to my brother, Herb. He is the Chief of
- 23 the Mackenzie Delta Region now. I have written something

# May 27, 1993

- 1 down. I don't know whether it will make any sense, but
- 2 we will go.
- I start off by saying: Who Am I? I am
- 4 a Dene Aboriginal Treaty person originally from Fort
- 5 Simpson, Northwest Territories, a direct descendant of
- 6 SU-ZAH MAY-TAH who fed and protected against all elements
- 7 for the safe journey of Sir Alexander MacKenzie down the
- 8 Deh-Cho, Mackenzie River, to the Arctic Coast and on to
- 9 Coppermine in the 1700s.
- I am the grandson of Chief Joseph Ethlo
- 11 Norwegian and Elizabeth Bouvier who was the main spokesman
- 12 and negotiator in signing of the Treaty in the mid-1920s.
- 13 They also raised and taught me the true traditional values
- 14 of the Dene.
- 15 A direct descendant of Louis Riel, I
- 16 would like to dedicate this to all my ancestors and
- 17 unrecognized Native guides that helped your forefathers,
- 18 explorers and settlers directly and indirectly to make
- 19 this country what it is today. They saw that, even under
- 20 extreme pressures and cruelty from both sides, some day
- 21 we could all work together and live together as true
- 22 Canadians -- not the stroke-of-the-pen type based on greed.
- Today I sit in front of you as a humble

# May 27, 1993

- 1 family man. My name is Robert (Bobby) Norwegian of Edson,
- 2 son of the late Roderick Norwegian and mother Sarah
- 3 Champlain of Northwest Territories. I have three
- 4 beautiful children and a very caring and loving friend
- 5 and wife, Debbie. We will be celebrating our 20th
- 6 anniversary this June 9.
- 7 I have chosen a little different path
- 8 from my forefathers -- not a politician or an excellent
- 9 woodsman but a man that might break a different path into
- 10 a world of many rivers of life.
- 11 But as a true Dene, we are very proud
- 12 people. We always kept our heads up high and always looked
- 13 into the brighter future for our people and most of all
- 14 our children and their children. Through their eyes we
- 15 shall always see and live forever to the end of time, with
- 16 respect for the land and each other. This is the Dene
- 17 way.
- There is one person who really inspired
- 19 not only myself but many young Native people who lifted
- 20 our hearts, that there was light and hope at the end of
- 21 this rugged, lonely, missionary lifestyle of our education
- 22 and to go on into the new way.
- 23 It was close to the end of my high school

# May 27, 1993

- 1 years in Yellowknife, in the late 1960s, that a very
- 2 dynamic man by the name of Mr. Pierre Trudeau, Prime
- 3 Minister of Canada, had dinner with us. That pep talk
- 4 still rings through my head today. "You are our future.
- 5 Let us work together; let's make this our home."
- 6 One year later I graduated from high
- 7 school. Another very important person that I must
- 8 mention, who gave me great directions and true visions,
- 9 was Mr. Robert Blair, former Chief Executive Officer of
- 10 NOVA and Foothills Pipe Lines. Without his keen ideas
- 11 and philosophies, I would not be sitting here with you
- 12 today.
- 13 It is now late 1970s and things were not
- 14 so great -- no jobs, no future in the north. It seems
- 15 that time has taken its toll with the new ways. Our Elders'
- 16 ways and teaching have now become unheard by young
- 17 generations. Their once powerful guidance and sense of
- 18 direction were completely ignored. "We are now lost."
- 19 There was, it seemed, no hope; we cannot go back into the
- 20 past.
- 21 We don't where this fast stream of life
- 22 is taking us. Even our spiritual medicine, our guidance
- 23 of the Dene ways have left us. We are now in limbo.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 My father suggested that I join the Air
- 2 Force or Army. I was in the process of investing with
- 3 the U.S. Air Force, and I was waiting for further
- 4 information. But faith or our Great Spirits have many
- 5 ways of working when you have come to the end of your rope
- 6 with all hope gone.
- 7 I was approached by our local
- 8 government, Manpower, and thinking: This is it; I am
- 9 heading to Vietnam. But, to my surprise, they asked if
- 10 I would be interested in another venture, working for a
- 11 pipeline company: "There is talk of a major pipeline going
- 12 through here from the Arctic down to Alberta." This more
- 13 or less gave me a second breath of life, so to speak, and
- 14 I put this Air Force business off to see what it was all
- 15 about.
- In January 1971 I joined the Alberta Gas
- 17 Trunk Line, known as NOVA Corporation, to train in a very
- 18 accelerated training program called the "DACUM" with the
- 19 hope that, if the pipeline was granted to be built, we
- 20 could go back up there fully qualified to run, operate
- 21 and maintain and train the rest of our people to make a
- 22 better way of life for them.
- Yes, we were trained very intensely on

# May 27, 1993

- 1 the pipeline -- Maintenance Department, Measurement
- 2 Department, and then on to the Compression Department,
- 3 which I chose as a career.
- 4 I studied as a Controls Technician,
- 5 training as a Controls Technician and finally to a Senior
- 6 Controls Technician, all based on most electronics,
- 7 pneumatic and hydraulic controls. I have many
- 8 certificates that all relate to my job, and most of all
- 9 I cherish my Journeyman Electrician's Certificate with
- 10 provincial and interprovincial seals on it, completed at
- 11 SAIT here in Calgary in 1976.
- 12 Some highlights with NOVA: I worked on
- 13 the first World Dry Seal system and first magnetic band
- 14 used on these giant 35,000 H.P. jet turbines.
- 15 As time changed from weeks to months and
- 16 months to years, after twenty-two and a half years with
- 17 NOVA, I feel I have become part of the top technical team
- 18 which is the main backbone of this company. I can say,
- 19 looking back, that I am proud to have been part of this
- 20 new and growing company.
- 21 For a group of young Natives, we have
- 22 had our ups and downs. Sadly to say, a lot have come and
- 23 gone back. I figure they just couldn't get accustomed

# May 27, 1993

- 1 to this new fast pace of life plus loneliness.
- 2 If there is any discrimination from our
- 3 own survey that was done -- and I have talked to many
- 4 different groups of Natives who have come and gone, who
- 5 quit or moved on or whatever; this is my own personal
- 6 survey. It was done more directly at a few supervisory
- 7 levels above the workers directly. Maybe they wanted
- 8 their friends in before the Aboriginal people -- who knows?
- 9 This is why I tell myself to have thick
- 10 skin and bad hearing. I don't think you will ever get
- 11 100 per cent no discrimination but, on the other hand,
- 12 I have some of the greatest and respected non-Native
- 13 friends that override these problems.
- 14 Our management and administration
- 15 levels and on up are very understanding and concerned and
- 16 always ready to be helpful with any way they could resolve
- 17 this misunderstanding in a professional and caring
- 18 fashion.
- NOVA and Foothills Pipe Lines have a good
- 20 foundation for Natives working for them and are very
- 21 positive and sincere, I have personally felt. They have
- 22 let me put my foot in the door, and I will be damned if
- 23 I am going to pull my foot back out. Just maybe our

# May 27, 1993

- 1 children will open the door and have a look down the
- 2 hallways, and their children will go even farther.
- Before light goes out from my eyes,
- 4 hopefully from old age, I will see Natives doing other
- 5 positive things besides our fighting for our rightful place
- 6 here.
- 7 In answering the first question, Who Am
- 8 I?, I am a true Dene. You must live a while to understand
- 9 and earn it.
- In closing, I would like to thank both
- 11 the corporations and the Royal Commission group for being
- 12 concerned. Remember, most of the time a cry in the
- 13 darkness is never heard, but sometimes people like
- 14 yourselves care to listen and help us dry our tears away.
- Thank you very much. Maceto.
- JOHN BURRELL: Perhaps we can hear from
- 17 Ron now.
- 18 RON SUNSHINE: Thank you, John.
- I am Ron Sunshine, and I am involved in
- 20 the Grouard Program.
- The Grouard Program in a six-month
- 22 period allowed me to experience working off-reserve for
- 23 the first time. The program has taught me skills, how

# May 27, 1993

- 1 to work hard and how to deal with people. These skills
- 2 have helped me a great deal in my workplace and in my daily
- 3 life.
- 4 My first employment after completing the
- 5 Grouard Program was a job with the Alberta Gas Ethylene
- 6 Company. I worked as a warehouseman. This was a new
- 7 plant, and I was fortunate to be part of the setting-up
- 8 of the warehouse from the ground up. The plant was run
- 9 on a team system, and through this I learned to work with
- 10 the other departments in the plant.
- This management process also allowed me
- 12 to have input in top management. In this segment of my
- 13 job experience I had tremendous support from management
- 14 and my co-workers. This is a credit to the company and
- 15 their support for Native people.
- An opening for a Socio-economic
- 17 Counsellor became available at the Foot Hills Pipe Line
- 18 Company. With my experience with the Grouard Program and
- 19 my employment at the Alberta Gas Ethylene Company I felt
- 20 confident in applying for this position. I was successful
- 21 and worked for Foot Hills until the oil boom went down
- 22 in 1982.
- I was given an opportunity to seek

# May 27, 1993

- 1 employment with NOVA Corporation of Alberta, but I declined
- 2 because I didn't feel I was geared to work in the gas
- 3 transmission system.
- 4 This experience with NOVA and Foot Hills
- 5 Company has opened doors for me that otherwise I would
- 6 never have access to. To this day I stay in contact with
- 7 NOVA staff, and I sometimes seek advice and information
- 8 on Native employment.
- 9 While still with Foot Hills Pipe Lines
- 10 I chose to run for Chief in my home community and was
- 11 successful. I spent eight years as Chief and, in my term
- 12 as Chief, we were successful in obtaining a pipeline
- 13 training course for the band. There are still some of
- 14 our band members employed in this field because of the
- 15 training provided by NOVA.
- I am currently employed at the Lesser
- 17 Slave Lake Indian Regional Council in the capacity of
- 18 Special Projects Co-ordinator. Also I work as a
- 19 technician for the Grand Council of Treaty 8. In my view,
- 20 this is valuable experience for a person living on reserve
- 21 and who wants to find a way to gain meaningful employment.
- 22 The only thing I would like to see added to the structure
- 23 of the program would be upgrading of education and computer

# May 27, 1993

- 1 technology, should the company decide to run this type
- 2 of program.
- 3 Thank you for listening to my
- 4 presentation.
- 5 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 6 you, Foot Hills Pipe Lines Ltd. At this time I would like
- 7 to call on Al Reid. He represents the Canadian Association
- 8 of Petroleum Producers. He is employed at Shell Canada,
- 9 but he is representing this group.
- 10 AL REID, Canadian Association of
- 11 Petroleum Producers: Thank you for the introduction.
- We in CAPP are appreciative of the
- 13 opportunity to address the Royal Commission this morning
- 14 in Calgary. I should provide a little background on the
- 15 Canadian Association of Petroleum Producers first.
- It is a group of upstream petroleum
- 17 companies that are involved in exploring for, developing
- 18 and producing crude oil and natural gas and their primary
- 19 products. Its membership encompasses about 200 companies
- 20 that produce roughly 95 per cent of Canada's oil and gas,
- 21 primarily in western Canada.
- 22 CAPP, as an association, serves as a
- 23 focus for its member companies to come together to develop

# May 27, 1993

- 1 policy positions on a variety of matters, including
- 2 relationships between its member companies and Aboriginal
- 3 representatives.
- 4 To take a look backward to past
- 5 relationships that have existed between CAPP companies
- 6 and Aboriginal groups, its companies have had a long
- 7 history of exploring for and producing oil and gas on
- 8 traditional and reserve lands, primarily in western and
- 9 northern Canada.
- 10 Recently these relationships have grown
- 11 to support Aboriginal communities' economic growth
- 12 expectations by encouraging both Aboriginal businesses
- 13 relevant to the industry and by promoting the need for
- 14 enhanced Aboriginal education and job training and, as
- 15 well, to seek employment opportunities for Aboriginals
- 16 within its member companies and the contractors which they
- 17 hire to provide services to them.
- 18 Our submission this morning would intend
- 19 to offer some responses to questions posed in the Royal
- 20 Commission's documents which impact on CAPP's membership
- 21 and to provide a brief summary of current undertakings
- 22 between CAPP companies and Aboriginal communities. We
- 23 believe that the Royal Commission may find some of these

# May 27, 1993

- 1 undertakings useful in its search for solutions to the
- 2 issues tabled.
- 3 Before getting into the economic and
- 4 employment arena, I do want to make a comment with respect
- 5 to Aboriginal self-government as it may impact on CAPP.
- 6 CAPP's member companies produce crude
- 7 oil and natural gas, both of which are global commodities.
- 8 There is a need to have a government environment, whether
- 9 it be the existing one or an Aboriginal one, that allows
- 10 CAPP's companies to compete in this world-wide setting.
- 11 If self-government should take place, it could allow the
- 12 Aboriginal communities involved to negotiate directly with
- 13 the companies and collect oil and gas production royalties.
- 14 There are examples of this currently in the various
- 15 northern land claim agreements.
- 16 If we look at the desirable
- 17 characteristics of a self-governing arrangement, they
- 18 would include relations governing our operations that are
- 19 seen to be fair and clear to both the Aboriginal community
- 20 and the oil and gas company, one which has a simpler form
- 21 of government and administration than currently exists,
- 22 one that offers competitive royalties and rents with crown
- 23 and freehold lands, and also one that offers the ability

# May 27, 1993

- 1 for the company to work with the Aboriginal government
- 2 in a spirit of co-operation, trust, honesty and openness.
- With respect to employment
- 4 opportunities for Aboriginals with CAPP's member
- 5 companies, I make the following observations.
- As you have heard from some of the
- 7 individual companies earlier this morning, our member
- 8 companies who are active on and around Aboriginal lands
- 9 can, and do, communicate job and career opportunities to
- 10 Aboriginals in our industry. This communication takes
- 11 place at both the local community school levels and at
- 12 post-secondary educational institutions.
- While some job opportunities do exist
- 14 with oil and gas operating facilities adjacent to
- 15 Aboriginal communities, career paths for professional
- 16 employees usually require a willingness to work in
- 17 different geographical locations.
- 18 To encourage Aboriginals to enrol in
- 19 post-secondary educational institutions, CAPP's member
- 20 companies offer financial support to Aboriginals, either
- 21 in the direct form of scholarships and bursaries or
- 22 indirectly to the institutional programs and facilities.
- 23 Some joint

# May 27, 1993

- 1 government-Aboriginal-industry forums have also grown to
- 2 facilitate the completion of formal education plus the
- 3 acquisition of specific job skills required to work in
- 4 the oil and gas field operations. More of these joint
- 5 undertakings would be worthwhile.
- I might add as an aside that, if there
- 7 was an opportunity for the Royal Commission to create a
- 8 simpler way of approaching the provincial and federal
- 9 funding process to facilitate the completion of education
- 10 and acquisition of job skills, I think that would be a
- 11 very useful direction for the Commission to take.
- The need exists to better identify
- 13 Aboriginal employment candidates who would be satisfied
- 14 with a job in an oil and gas company and who would also
- 15 be expected to satisfy the company's job contribution
- 16 expectations. Hopefully, the growth of a trusting and
- 17 open relationship between Aboriginal communities and the
- 18 company would serve to meet this need and make this match
- 19 happen more frequently.
- To assist the Aboriginal employee to
- 21 succeed, the company needs to make its existing employees
- 22 aware of the unique qualities, experiences and beliefs
- 23 that the new employee possesses and, if required, provide

# May 27, 1993

- 1 a support or coaching system for them.
- 2 We have created a number of beliefs that
- 3 we believe are important with respect to building
- 4 Aboriginal relationships with CAPP's member companies.
- 5 We believe that barriers currently do exist to Aboriginal
- 6 people finding employment and with Aboriginal companies
- 7 receiving orders and contracts from the industry. We
- 8 believe that the companies need to help break down these
- 9 barriers, whether they be real or perceived ones. We
- 10 believe strongly that, in building a successful
- 11 company/Aboriginal community relationship, it is
- 12 necessary that the Aboriginal people's history, cultures
- 13 and values be understood and respected by the company,
- 14 but equally that the company's business objectives and
- 15 plans be understood and respected by the Aboriginal
- 16 peoples.
- 17 Increased awareness within the oil and
- 18 gas industry is needed to recognize that the migration
- 19 of effective control from the federal government to
- 20 Aboriginal communities is a reality. Hence, there is a
- 21 need to establish strong industry/Aboriginal working
- 22 relationships.
- 23 CAPP's member companies need to support

# May 27, 1993

- 1 oil and gas-related job training initiatives for
- 2 Aboriginals where active Aboriginal support exists for
- 3 those requirements and where real hiring opportunities
- 4 exist.
- 5 Aboriginal leaders and Elders can play
- 6 a valuable role in encouraging their young people to remain
- 7 in school such that they can satisfy the entry level
- 8 academic standards for the industry.
- 9 Making economic opportunities available
- 10 to Aboriginal community businesses can serve as a useful
- 11 role in building this relationship with the community.
- 12 By fostering and facilitating the development of
- 13 Aboriginal businesses, the oil and gas industry can
- 14 contribute to its own long-term acceptability to
- 15 Aboriginal communities.
- 16 Again, I think there is another
- 17 recommendation to the Commission here, and that is to
- 18 encourage the creation of relationships between industry
- 19 and Aboriginal groups across the country. I believe that
- 20 would go a long way toward creating job opportunities for
- 21 Aboriginals.
- 22 I want to close by citing a few examples
- of where CAPP member companies are working on establishing

# May 27, 1993

- 1 relationships with Aboriginal groups.
- 2 First, I would like to comment on a
- 3 Memorandum of Understanding that has been put in place
- 4 recently between CAPP and the Canadian Indian Energy
- 5 Corporation. My good friend, Larry Kaida from IEC is out
- 6 there some place, and he will probably keep me honest with
- 7 what I am about to say.
- 8 A Memorandum of Understanding was signed
- 9 in April 1992 between CAPP and the IEC. The IEC represents
- 10 a little over 100 First Nations bands across the country.
- 11 The Memorandum of Understanding requires that the leaders
- 12 of these bands and the CAPP companies signatory to the
- 13 agreement meet annually to discuss issues. That meeting
- 14 has become dubbed the "Chief-to-Chief" meeting, and we
- 15 have had two of them now.
- The MOU similarly has set up a joint
- 17 working committee that is intended to address ongoing
- 18 subjects such as employment and training, both the needs
- 19 of the industry and ability of members of those First
- 20 Nations bands to meet those needs, to improve the
- 21 opportunities for commercial development on First Nations
- 22 lands, and to try to create a more efficient framework
- 23 of managing Indian lands for oil and gas development.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 That, in essence, is the thrust of the
- 2 Memorandum of Understanding. We believe, from the
- 3 industry side, that its signing a year and a half ago we
- 4 have made good progress in terms of communication geared
- 5 toward understanding our respective needs and priorities,
- 6 anticipating future issues and setting the stage for a
- 7 direct business relationship without direct federal
- 8 government involvement.
- 9 A second example of where our industry
- 10 has worked with Aboriginal groups is in northeast B.C.
- 11 through the formation of a gas producers' group. It was
- 12 created in 1990 as a forum to discuss opportunities and
- 13 expectations between members of the Treaty 8 bands in the
- 14 region and gas companies involved in exploring for and
- 15 producing natural gas. It has grown since then to include
- 16 local educational institutions and provincial government
- 17 representatives.
- 18 There has been specific joint task teams
- 19 established to address the following areas: first,
- 20 closing the gap in formal education; second, training for
- 21 advancement in industrial employment and business; third,
- 22 developing industrial careers; fourth, developing
- 23 relationships between industry and Aboriginal businesses,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 informing Aboriginal communities about industry, the
- 2 so-called Gas School and, the flip side of that, informing
- 3 industry about Aboriginal communities which has become
- 4 known as the "Moose School."
- 5 Again, in terms of looking for models
- 6 that may have application elsewhere in the country, perhaps
- 7 this northeast B.C. one is a consideration.
- 8 Each of these task teams has established
- 9 short and long-term objectives. The membership from the
- 10 industry side includes the majority of CAPP's companies
- 11 that operate in the area and each of the seven First Nations
- 12 bands.
- 13 Accomplishments to date have included
- 14 the creation of an increasingly open and frank dialogue
- 15 in a round table format, the creation of a Native
- 16 Construction Contractors' Association in the area to
- 17 better represent the budding Aboriginal contractors.
- 18 Also the gas companies are changing the way in which they
- 19 subcontract construction work to better create
- 20 opportunities for those young contractors. As well,
- 21 specific job skill training has been provided to individual
- 22 Aboriginal workers.
- The third example is one that my friend,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Peter Verity, has talked to, and that is the Peace Arch
- 2 Project. Again, I would support Peter's contention that
- 3 it may well deserve consideration also as a model of
- 4 government, industry and Aboriginal communities working
- 5 together for economic improvement.
- 6 In closing, I would like to say that our
- 7 submission has endeavoured to share CAPP's recent
- 8 experiences, its undertakings and its beliefs relative
- 9 to issues defined by the Commission that impact on or are
- 10 impacted by its member companies.
- I would say that there are a number of
- 12 equally important issues that have not been addressed
- 13 because we believe they fall outside the bounds of our
- 14 association. Issues defined by the Commission have been
- 15 created over a long period of time, and it is unlikely
- 16 that resolution of those problems will occur quickly.
- 17 CAPP believes that its member companies
- 18 can contribute to some of the solutions by looking for
- 19 opportunities to build relationships with Aboriginal
- 20 communities in areas of their operation that will provide
- 21 economic opportunities for Aboriginal businesses and
- 22 employment opportunities in our industry.
- 23 Hopefully, these examples of such

# May 27, 1993

- 1 co-operation can be sustained and additional co-operative
- 2 efforts generated in new areas. To assist its membership
- 3 to work in this direction, CAPP has established a Native
- 4 Affairs Committee which is a forum to jointly address
- 5 issues and opportunities with Aboriginal groups and to
- 6 share learning with one another relative to
- 7 industry/Aboriginal relationships.
- 8 Personally, I would say that, unlike my
- 9 friend Dave Yager, I am personally optimistic that the
- 10 oil and gas industry can help Aboriginal communities and
- 11 individuals to meet a number of their economic expectations
- 12 without a simultaneous loss of their identity.
- Cultural diversity in Canada, I think,
- 14 is an important part of our country, and we all have a
- 15 responsibility to try to sustain it.
- 16 Thank you.
- 17 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 18 you, Mr. Reid.
- 19 At this time Industrial Biotechnology
- 20 Services will do their presentation.
- 21 **PAUL BERCIER:** Mr. Chairman, ladies and
- 22 gentlemen, my name is Paul Bercier. I am a local
- 23 businessman. I am also Métis. I am what you could refer

# May 27, 1993

- 1 to, I guess, as an assimilated Canadian -- although it
- 2 has been hell to become one.
- I would like to speak on three items.
- 4 I would like to tell you a little bit about my background,
- 5 the business I am involved in, and about an innovative
- 6 training program that I am in the process of developing,
- 7 which is focused specifically on biotechnology at this
- 8 point but perhaps there might be an opportunity to expand
- 9 it to other industries such as oil and gas, architecture
- 10 and various other industries like that. It is focused
- 11 on high tech opportunities and it is focused on not just
- 12 looking at graduates today but getting deeper into the
- 13 school systems so that we can develop and mentor graduates
- 14 to the point where they become potential candidates for
- 15 employment with various companies in the higher tech areas
- 16 rather than the menial opportunities.
- 17 I was in the Canadian Forces for 16
- 18 years. I progressed from Private to Senior Officer. I
- 19 completed Staff College and I attended Carleton
- 20 University.
- I then went into the oil and gas industry
- 22 for 12 years, where I was part-owner, Vice-President and
- 23 General Manager of the Northern Gas Service Company. We

# May 27, 1993

- 1 ended up being about the third-largest company at that
- 2 point in time.
- I left that industry and got into
- 4 biotechnology where I am currently employed. I worked
- 5 at biotechnology for two years and then started up my own
- 6 company in 1992.
- 7 In my company we are involved in
- 8 environmental remediation and industrial production
- 9 enhancement. The idea was that I was going to look for
- 10 an opportunity to break into the high tech industry. I
- 11 am not technically qualified to be in the business from
- 12 a technical standpoint, but from a business standpoint
- 13 that is another option open to people who don't have the
- 14 technical qualifications.
- We currently have projects in Canada,
- 16 U.S., Egypt and Ecuador, so it's an international
- 17 opportunity when you are involved in both biotech and the
- 18 environment.
- More important, in the research that I
- 20 have conducted, those two particular industries are the
- 21 fastest-growing industries in the world. Environment is
- 22 being incorporated into various businesses, so it should
- 23 be a sustainable opportunity for the foreseeable future.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Also, from an Aboriginal standpoint,
- 2 those two particular industries are very natural to
- 3 Aboriginal people. I would foresee the point in time when
- 4 we could become experts in those two industries and perhaps
- 5 export our expertise to indigenous peoples throughout
- 6 Central and South America where they can really use our
- 7 services.
- 8 Once I set my company up, I then
- 9 developed an interest that I have had for a long time,
- 10 and that was to establish a school for Work Transition
- 11 programs for Aboriginal people. When I went through this
- 12 particular problem, I found it very, very difficult. I
- 13 went through prejudice. In the Forces, for example,
- 14 people were looking for me to fail, not to succeed. Every
- 15 step that I went up the chain of promotion, people didn't
- 16 assess me on the basis of what they thought I might be
- 17 able to do positively but where was I going to fail. Most
- 18 of it was overt type of discrimination, but some of it
- 19 was right out.
- You can do things one of two ways: You
- 21 can either quit at that point and do something else, or
- 22 you can bear down and fight harder, and that is what I
- 23 chose to do.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 The training program, the model for
- 2 which I have here, is basically focused on biotechnology.
- 3 It is focused on my company, Industrial Biotech Services.
- 4 The idea is to take students from high school, vocational,
- 5 college, university, and you put them through an on-the-job
- 6 training program within a specific company like mine.
- 7 You then allow them to make choices, whether they want
- 8 to get involved in that particular field or whether they
- 9 want to go back to school for some post-graduate training
- 10 or whether they want to look for opportunities in other
- 11 companies in similar fields.
- I was then approached by the local Métis
- 13 organization, Zone Three, to determine if I would be
- 14 interested in expanding this model both within
- 15 biotechnology and the environment and perhaps looking at
- 16 it for the oil and gas industry, pulp and paper and various
- 17 other technical industries.
- 18 They then approached Canada Manpower.
- 19 I am currently working on a research project to determine
- 20 if there is a need for that, to determine if we can put
- 21 the employer's resources to conduct such programs and to
- 22 determine the feasibility of actually getting these people
- 23 jobs at the end of the pipeline. The idea is to establish

# May 27, 1993

- 1 this pipeline, interest younger people in the school
- 2 system, make them aware of industries that have job
- 3 opportunities at the end -- not just job opportunities
- 4 with other companies but business opportunities where they
- 5 could actually set up a business and get Aboriginal people
- 6 into businesses so that there are mentor opportunities
- 7 within these businesses, and then to build on that
- 8 particular system.
- I am currently at the stage where I have
- 10 done the research with various resource groups at the high
- 11 school, university and college level. We have determined
- 12 that there is a definite interest. Most Aboriginal youth
- 13 want to get out there. They want to succeed. They want
- 14 to compete for opportunities. Now we are in a position
- 15 where we can perhaps present them with that opportunity
- 16 right from start to finish. Don't abandon them after high
- 17 school or after graduation from college or university.
- 18 That's terrible.
- 19 A lot of the students I spoke to are
- 20 actually working in totally unrelated fields at this point,
- 21 so they have wasted a good four years of hard work and
- 22 they are actually not working in their particular field.
- I am currently about to embark on the

# May 27, 1993

- 1 employer part of this, and I am extremely interested in
- 2 some of the comments that I heard today from the companies
- 3 that are present. I do believe that you are sincere in
- 4 what you said today, and this perhaps can be the opportunity
- 5 to back it up.
- 6 More important, from CAPP's point of
- 7 view, I would like to see the opportunity to involve other
- 8 companies. The companies that are here today are the
- 9 companies that are very, very involved in this particular
- 10 business of helping Aboriginals get into the work force.
- 11 It seems that some of the companies that I would have
- 12 liked to have seen here today are the companies that are
- 13 not, and let's find out why they are not.
- I basically want to determine what
- 15 interest we have and then establish a total package. The
- 16 package would follow something like this: You have
- 17 Project Minerva that looks at the young students in the
- 18 school system. Then you go to the CAPP system or something
- 19 similar to that. CASTS is the Canadian Aboriginal Science
- 20 and Technology Society which is an organization similar
- 21 to the one they have in the United States. Then you get
- 22 into the employer training program, and then, through the
- 23 employer network system, hopefully you will get these

# May 27, 1993

- 1 people employed in job opportunities.
- 2 I would dearly like to see this program
- 3 work as a joint non-Aboriginal/Aboriginal program, but
- 4 I have the determination that, if it doesn't work that
- 5 way, then perhaps what we need would be more Aboriginal
- 6 businesses that would simply compete with existing
- 7 non-Aboriginal businesses, such as oil and gas companies,
- 8 where we can make our own training opportunities. But
- 9 that would be a last resort. I believe in working together
- 10 for this.
- 11 Thank you very much.
- 12 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 13 you, Mr. Bercier. I will hand it back to the Commissioners
- 14 to ask their questions.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I would like
- 16 to thank all the presenters. Perhaps we could start with
- 17 Foothills.
- 18 The story that was told to us this
- 19 morning about some of the training programs that were done
- 20 in the late seventies and early eighties seemed like they
- 21 were quite successful. I understood why the training was
- 22 set up in relation to the proposed Mackenzie Valley
- 23 Pipeline which didn't occur at that time. I am a little

# May 27, 1993

- 1 disheartened to see that the program training didn't
- 2 continue on.
- 3 Of course, one of the concerns everybody
- 4 had at the time, when Mackenzie Valley Pipeline was being
- 5 proposed and in other situations like it, was that training
- 6 should have begun 10 years earlier, before we discussed
- 7 whether or not it should be built, the reality being that
- 8 training should be done today for an eventual pipeline
- 9 down the Valley or wherever else.
- 10 Is there any thought about revisiting
- 11 training projects like this, not necessarily with the Dene
- 12 and the Aboriginal people in the Arctic, but just the
- 13 concept of actually getting involved in trying to find
- 14 quick ways of getting Aboriginal people to be involved
- 15 in this career and in this business? It seems like the
- 16 training certainly was successful for a number of people.
- 17 Whether or not they are directly employed in these
- 18 particular companies, it seems that they are probably
- 19 employed elsewhere in the industry or related work.
- 20 **JOHN BURRELL:** We believe the program
- 21 was very successful. We were disappointed, too, that we
- 22 had to put it in abeyance in the early eighties. As I
- 23 mentioned, it was targeted to providing employment

# May 27, 1993

- 1 opportunities for northern pipelines. Part of the program
- 2 was to guarantee employment once you came into this O&M
- 3 training program. As long as you met certain minimum
- 4 requirements, you were guaranteed employment.
- 5 We couldn't do that, and we didn't think
- 6 that was fair -- and we have heard it from others here
- 7 -- that you have to continue on, not just employment and
- 8 then stop, but you have to go on and give training.
- 9 Clearly, as far as we are concerned, when
- 10 the pipeline does get reactivated in the north, our
- 11 position is that this program would be reactivated. We
- 12 would have to look at it to make sure that it is current.
- I also appreciate, as you said, that
- 14 there would have to be sufficient lead time, and we
- 15 recognize that. This program, as we see it, would be
- 16 initiated and activated in sufficient time to allow the
- 17 people coming out of it to have the skills necessary to
- 18 operate the pipeline. In addition to that, once the
- 19 pipeline was in operation, we would expect that all that
- 20 training would be transferred north and that we would
- 21 continue on being able to provide such training to the
- 22 people in the north.
- That is where we are. I hope you can

# May 27, 1993

- 1 appreciate why we had to close it down. We didn't do it
- 2 through our own choice. It was a matter of the situation.
- 3 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What about
- 4 the ongoing operations?
- 5 **JOHN BURRELL:** The ongoing operations
- 6 of Foothills is actually -- the field work is not done
- 7 by Foothills, per se. In Alberta it is done by NOVA, as
- 8 an example. You have heard from NOVA representatives as
- 9 to what they are doing. In Saskatchewan, it is by
- 10 TransCanada, and so on. We don't have any field
- 11 operations, per se.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I didn't
- 13 appreciate that. You just build the pipeline.
- JOHN BURRELL: We build the pipelines
- in the south, and they are operated by others. It is more
- 16 efficient to do it that way. When we do go north, Foothills
- 17 will build. Certainly, if we are looking at the ANGTS
- 18 through the Yukon, it would be Foothills that would build
- 19 and operate. In the Mackenzie Valley there has been a
- 20 six-company consortium or joint venture put together to
- 21 look at a northern pipeline there, so the development there
- 22 will be through that joint venture arrangement.
- 23 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** In relation

## May 27, 1993

- 1 to the CAPP presentation, you made a passing reference
- 2 to education programs and that more of these undertakings
- 3 would be worthwhile. Could you explain a bit more what
- 4 you were talking about there.
- 5 **AL REID:** I will try, Mr. Chairman.
- I think you raised the question earlier
- 7 this morning about whether there was an opportunity for
- 8 the industry to create these kinds of forums on a
- 9 province-wide basis and perhaps even extrapolating it on
- 10 a nation-wide basis.
- 11 What I might suggest is that there needs
- 12 to be a fairly tight link between completion of formal
- 13 education, acquisition of specific training skills and
- 14 a real job. If the first two links are there but the third
- one is not, then it just becomes an exercise in frustration
- 16 for the individual.
- 17 What I think the examples I quoted
- 18 referred to are specific regions where there is a
- 19 significant amount of oil and gas industry operation and
- 20 where there are real opportunities to provide that third
- 21 link and provide the continuity that leads to a real job.
- The northeast B.C. example is a region
- 23 of the province that has seen recent significant increase

## May 27, 1993

- 1 in oil and gas industry operations and has brought along
- 2 with it a real opportunity to link completion of education
- 3 and acquisition of specific job skills with a real job
- 4 at the end of the day, as opposed to a province-wide or
- 5 nation-wide concept.
- 6 What I would say in response is that I
- 7 think the successful examples are ones that tend to be
- 8 focused to a specific community or series of communities
- 9 in a given region where there is an oil and gas company
- 10 or a number of oil and gas companies that have a particular
- 11 interest in that region, as opposed to a province or
- 12 nation-wide one.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** That means
- 14 that you have already come to the conclusion that you
- 15 wouldn't create national training programs or national
- 16 educational awards.
- 17 **AL REID:** It seems to me that there are
- 18 a number of different undertakings already there from
- 19 federal and provincial governments. The perception is
- 20 that perhaps they aren't all co-ordinated and easily
- 21 accessed by Aboriginals seeking to benefit from them.
- 22 Another nation-wide kind of undertaking
- 23 -- if I look at those past examples, I am not sure how

## May 27, 1993

- 1 successful it would be.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What do you
- 3 think of this last presentation that was just made by
- 4 Industrial Biotech Services? Does that make sense to you?
- 5 **AL REID:** Going down the road of
- 6 Aboriginals having the confidence and the capability and
- 7 the fortitude, in some cases, to create their own
- 8 businesses is the right thing to do long-term, and our
- 9 industry can help them.
- 10 We are a capital-intensive industry.
- 11 We are not directly large employers. But, in making our
- 12 capital investments, we do hire a large number of companies
- 13 to design and construct and maintain facilities for us.
- 14 So we do have a significant opportunity as an industry
- 15 to help create and grow Aboriginal businesses in the areas
- 16 that we do operate.
- 17 I don't think we would necessarily see
- 18 these service maintenance industries as competitors, but
- 19 I do think their growth would be a big step toward
- 20 Aboriginal business people being able to create employment
- 21 opportunities for other Aboriginals, as opposed to
- 22 depending on the so-called large mainstream oil and gas
- 23 companies.

## May 27, 1993

- I think, in that regard, the direction
- 2 that Paul is taking is a good example.
- 3 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What about
- 4 the training scheme he has?
- 5 **AL REID:** Industry's role in regard to
- 6 training -- and I guess I would separate training from
- 7 education, education not necessarily being seen as an
- 8 industry responsibility. I think industry can be seen
- 9 as a facilitator and a deliverer, in some cases, of specific
- 10 job training skills pertinent to the jobs in their
- 11 industry.
- 12 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Mr. Bercier,
- 13 how many people have you actually brought through your
- 14 present system, the scheme you originally started?
- 15 **PAUL BERCIER:** We are a start-up
- 16 company. Our plans for developing and growth are
- 17 predicated on bringing Aboriginals into our company. That
- 18 is our mandate.
- 19 All of our new positions will give
- 20 preference to the Aboriginal community. We expect to grow
- 21 to about 10 people within the next two years.
- I was just setting up the program when
- 23 I was approached by the Métis Nation and by Canada

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Employment to expand the program that I had intended to
- 2 introduce in my company to include other similar companies
- 3 and to go a step farther by looking at other industries
- 4 in the same context.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** When do you
- 6 think you will be at the writing stage of describing what
- 7 this actually looks like? You said you have done some
- 8 of the research and the interest is there amongst the young
- 9 Aboriginal people. When will you finally have this
- 10 written up?
- 11 **PAUL BERCIER:** The end of June is the
- 12 target I have set for this. What I wanted to do is to
- 13 meet with a number of private companies. I have met with
- 14 a number in the biotechnology area, but I would also like
- 15 to get some additional information from the other
- 16 industries, particularly the industries that are about
- 17 to prosper, such as the oil and gas industry and perhaps
- 18 the pipeline industry, and look at other industries.
- I don't want to dilute my final report
- 20 by looking at too many areas. I would like to have the
- 21 report more focused.
- 22 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** We certainly
- 23 would appreciate and benefit from your work if we could

## May 27, 1993

- 1 be lucky enough to share the results of what you have done.
- 2 June would be very good timing for us, if we could get
- 3 our hands on it.
- 4 PAUL BERCIER: I would be delighted.
- 5 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I don't
- 6 have many questions; I just have one very general, overall
- 7 question, and it would apply to just about anybody here
- 8 who has talked about training.
- 9 What percentage of the training is
- 10 directed to women, or are there any in the companies?
- 11 BARBARA TATE: I will ask Charlie to
- 12 comment on the training mix in the NOVA program.
- 13 CHARLES SOMERS: On the NOVA program I
- 14 don't have any comments but, on the AVC Grouard Program,
- 15 it was open to both men and women. There were several
- 16 ladies in the program, and they did very good jobs, too.
- 17 **BARBARA TATE:** All of our programs are
- 18 open to both. If Marlene had not had a family situation,
- 19 we would have been fortunate enough to have had a female
- 20 here today.
- 21 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I just
- 22 asked because there was no reference made to women in all
- 23 the presentations that were made. I just wanted to find

## May 27, 1993

- 1 out.
- JOHN BURRELL: If I recall correctly,
- 3 I believe in our O&M training program there were two women
- 4 involved -- two or three perhaps -- working in office work.
- 5 In our construction programs we also
- 6 emphasize the employment of women as well as Native people.
- 7 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: Thank
- 8 you.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** We would
- 10 like to thank you all for participating in this Round Table
- 11 and spending the length of time you have with us. We
- 12 certainly appreciate it.
- 13 If you can think of anything else that
- 14 you might want to send us in writing or otherwise, we would
- 15 appreciate it very much. Thank you.
- 16 **MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS:** Thank you
- 17 to the oil and gas industry. At this time I would like
- 18 to call on Deanna Grey Eyes, Pat Shirt, and Wilson Okeymaw.
- 19 They are with the National Native Association of Treatment
- 20 Directors. Pat Shirt, from the Poundmaker's Lodge, will
- 21 be doing the presentation.
- 22 DEANNA GREY EYES, National Native
- 23 Association of Treatment Directors: Good morning, Mr.

# May 27, 1993

## Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 Commissioner. I am Deanna Grey Eyes. I am with the
- 2 National Native Association of Treatment Directors.
- 3 Very briefly, our association is made
- 4 up of the men and women who run the various Native alcohol
- 5 and drug treatment centres across Canada. Currently our
- 6 membership is at 38.
- 7 Last July in Edmonton, at the Healing
- 8 our Spirit Worldwide Conference, our membership voted to
- 9 open up the membership to include the prevention workers
- 10 who work on the reserves.
- 11 We are here today to share with you some
- 12 of our findings as a result of a survey that we conducted
- 13 with our membership.
- 14 With me is Pat Shirt who is the President
- 15 of our association. He is also the Executive-Director
- 16 of Poundmaker's Lodge in Edmonton.
- 17 Wilson Okeymaw is our First
- 18 Vice-President. He is the Executive Director of the
- 19 Nayo-Skan Centre in Hobbema, Alberta.

20

- 21 PAT SHIRT, President, National Native
- 22 Association of Treatment Directors: Thank you, Deanna.
- 23 Thank you, Commissioners.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 One of the things that made me think here
- 2 is that I came here wearing a tie today. They say that
- 3 there are three reasons why Natives will wear a tie:
- 4 either they are getting married, buried or "will the
- 5 accused please rise."
- 6 If Commissioners will turn to page 7,
- 7 that is where I will start my brief.
- 8 Since its inception in 1984, the
- 9 National Native Association of Treatment Directors has
- 10 worked toward delivery of quality substance abuse
- 11 treatment programs to Aboriginal people across Canada.
- 12 As a national body, we represent approximately 38 Directors
- 13 of Native Treatment Centres in rural, urban and isolated
- 14 settings, both on and off reserves.
- We treat approximately 7,500 Native
- 16 people for addictions every year, and we deliver treatment
- 17 programs that are designed to meet the needs of the clients
- 18 and the communities that we serve. As a result, our
- 19 members' treatment programs and philosophies of treatment
- 20 are diverse. However, the one common element to all
- 21 programs and treatment philosophies is the belief in the
- 22 necessity of incorporating a strong cultural component
- 23 into a treatment process based on the value of holistic

## May 27, 1993

- 1 healing. We strive to meet the physical, psychological,
- 2 emotional and spiritual needs of the clients in treatment.
- 3 As a group, we share approximately 350
- 4 years of experience in the addictions field. Since we
- 5 became a national organization, we have learned much
- 6 through sharing our experience and expertise -- so much
- 7 so that we believe that we cannot share this knowledge
- 8 and expertise with you in a brief half-hour. Therefore,
- 9 we have produced a written document based on primary and
- 10 secondary research which details some of the things we
- 11 will share with you now. It details our successes and
- 12 challenges and provides the rationale for the
- 13 recommendations we now make.
- Most Canadians have become familiar with
- 15 the plight of the Innu people at Davis Inlet. We want
- 16 you to know that these conditions are not isolated. All
- 17 across Canada Aboriginal people live in poverty and neglect
- 18 and experience hopelessness and helplessness; thus, they
- 19 turn to alcohol and drugs for temporary or permanent
- 20 escape.
- 21 We, the National Native Association of
- 22 Treatment Directors, know this, maybe better than anyone
- 23 else because it is to our members' healing centres that

## May 27, 1993

- 1 our people come to find refuge or are sent by other
- 2 agencies, organizations or departments to "get well."
- 3 We know that substance abuse,
- 4 specifically alcoholism, is the most serious medical
- 5 condition as it has wide-ranging social ramifications.
- 6 It is the primary cause of mortality and morbidity and
- 7 contributes to domestic violence, family dissolution and
- 8 criminal behaviour. We know that socioeconomic concerns,
- 9 including poor health, unemployment, poverty, inadequate
- 10 education and the resultant low self-esteem, are both
- 11 causes and effects in relation to substance abuse.
- We see expectant mothers using and
- 13 abusing alcohol, drugs and inhalants, even when they know
- 14 that these chemicals are destroying the life growing within
- 15 them. We see the products of this abuse: children who
- 16 are born with Fetal Alcohol Syndrome and fetal alcohol
- 17 effects. These children may never be able to finish high
- 18 school, get a job or raise a family.
- We see men, women and our youth who spend
- 20 most of their lives in prisons, who may never have a
- 21 permanent job and who maim each other in drunken stupors.
- 22 We see youth who seem bent on destroying themselves
- 23 through alcohol, other drugs and criminal behaviour. We

## May 27, 1993

- 1 see parents buying a case of beer, other drugs and solvents
- 2 while their children go hungry, need clothes or go without
- 3 water or even a roof over their heads. They suffer because
- 4 the parents could not sober up.
- 5 When we drink, we neglect our families,
- 6 and our children end up in foster care, shuffled from home
- 7 to home because their own families and relatives can't
- 8 or won't take care of them. Sometimes these children learn
- 9 to hate their families, themselves and their people.
- 10 We see our people bruised and battered
- 11 in their homes, on the streets, everywhere. As front-line
- 12 workers and directors of the Native Treatment Centres,
- 13 recovering addicts and relatives, we see, hear and feel
- 14 the pain of our people.
- We know there is never enough jobs,
- 16 housing or money. As well-informed, educated Aboriginal
- 17 people, we know the theories of the impact of the
- 18 colonization process and we understand that many things
- in the past have contributed to our present-day situation.
- 20 We understand that some of the pain derives from the
- 21 residential school system, sexual abuse and family
- 22 breakdown. We know that our people turn to alcohol and
- 23 drugs to medicate the pain, the shame, and the hopelessness

## May 27, 1993

- 1 they experience.
- The "drunken Indian" image has become
- 3 a well-known stereotype in Canadian society. Some
- 4 theorists believe our people are predisposed to addiction;
- 5 they believe it is in our blood. They believe that all
- 6 Indians are drunks and that the Canadian tax dollar spent
- 7 on addictions services to Aboriginal people are wasted
- 8 because we are lazy and unreliable.
- 9 As Aboriginal people, we have spent a
- 10 great deal of time, energy and money blaming and often
- 11 perpetuating the images and stereotypes of ourselves as
- 12 victims -- victims of cultural genocide, the residential
- 13 school system, sexual abuse and inadequate justice,
- 14 education or social service systems.
- There are those who believe that, if
- 16 socioeconomic conditions in our communities were improved
- 17 and our people did not feel so powerless, substance abuse
- 18 would disappear. Many of us believe that socioeconomic
- 19 conditions will not change until alcohol and other drug
- 20 addictions are addressed. Others believe that substance
- 21 abuse generates despondency and apathy. We know that the
- 22 two become part of a vicious cycle, and we have learned
- 23 that sobriety breaks into this cycle.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 When we sober up, we begin to take care
- 2 of our homes, our families and our communities. As
- 3 treatment directors, we cannot afford to waste the time
- 4 and the money debating the causes of substance abuse or
- 5 feeling frustrated by things over which we have no control.
- 6 We see that the cycle of abuse that exists right now is
- 7 what we have to focus on, and we know treatment programs
- 8 work to reduce not only substance abuse but also to reduce
- 9 family violence, sexual abuse, child abuse and neglect,
- 10 apathy and the feeling of powerlessness.
- 11 As directors of Native substance abuse
- 12 treatment centres, we do not deny that we have suffered.
- 13 In fact, most of us have spent a lot of time discussing
- 14 with our clients in treatment, our staff and each other
- 15 how and why we became victims.
- More important, however, we discuss how
- 17 we can change that victim identity to a survivor identity.
- 18 We emphasize that while we, as a people, were victims,
- 19 we are also survivors. We emphasize that we are a strong,
- 20 resilient people and that we can change our lives and our
- 21 communities so as to restore our dignity and self-respect.
- 22 Because we believe that low self-esteem
- 23 -- that is, a negative self-image -- is what makes it

## May 27, 1993

- 1 possible for people to so easily become dependent on
- 2 substances, we design our programs to help them begin to
- 3 understand that they are valuable, loved and needed by
- 4 their families and their communities. Our primary
- 5 objective in treatment is to help our clients achieve
- 6 lifelong recovery. We help them understand that addiction
- 7 is a disease and that treatment is total abstinence. We
- 8 teach that it is only with clear minds that we can begin
- 9 to deal with our physical, mental, emotional and spiritual
- 10 recovery.
- 11 We help those who present themselves to
- 12 the centres to regain their cultural identity and to
- 13 reintegrate traditional values into their daily lives.
- 14 We help them develop coping skills to deal with the
- 15 pressures we know they experience when they return to their
- 16 families and communities which may still be dysfunctional.
- 17 We aim to empower clients to forgive
- 18 themselves and others for things that happened in their
- 19 past. We try to do all these things in a very short period,
- 20 as most of our treatment programs are only six to eight
- 21 weeks in duration.
- 22 We believe that our Native Treatment
- 23 Centres are more successful because our staff are Native,

## May 27, 1993

- 1 are familiar with Native values and are proud of their
- 2 heritage. They are positive role models and are
- 3 non-judgmental. The staff at Native Treatment Centres
- 4 are able to provide counselling services which are
- 5 culturally relevant, non-clinical, non-confrontational
- 6 and based on traditional values. We cannot prove this
- 7 empirically, but we know our people heal more quickly in
- 8 our centres because they are with their own people who
- 9 have shared many of the same experiences.
- 10 As a collective, we have identified our
- 11 successes as deriving from:
- program development and delivery;
- cultural programming to increase the
- 14 awareness and self-esteem;
- the use of Native counsellors as role
- 16 models;
- introducing or strengthening
- 18 traditional spirituality; and
- helping our clients learn to help
- 20 themselves.
- 21 We cannot say that 40, 60, 70 or 80 per
- 22 cent of the 7,500 people that we treat annually have
- 23 remained sober or drug-free because we do not have access

## May 27, 1993

- 1 to tracking systems. We do know, however, that every
- 2 client who completes our treatment programs leaves feeling
- 3 better about themselves and is healthier physically,
- 4 emotionally, spiritually and intellectually. We know
- 5 they are better equipped to deal with the stresses of daily
- 6 living and understand that they do have choices, however
- 7 limiting the choices may be. We know that they have begun
- 8 the healing journey at our centres and that they still
- 9 have far to go.
- 10 As a national body, our successes are
- 11 clearly evident in the workshops, training and training
- 12 manuals that we have produced and developed. We have
- 13 delivered workshops designed to meet the needs of the
- 14 Native clients to some of our Native counsellors and other
- 15 human resource people on a wide variety of issues. We
- 16 have produced extensive culturally-relevant training
- 17 manuals for therapeutic recreation and physical
- 18 development, family systems, sexual abuse, and have
- 19 trained some of our counsellors and others in these areas.
- 20 We have also developed and delivered
- 21 pre-treatment programs for Native offenders, both male
- 22 and female. We have delivered papers at national and
- 23 international conferences, furthering the positive image

# May 27, 1993

- 1 of Canadian Native addiction services. We have also
- 2 hosted one of the foremost national conferences on Native
- 3 addictions, "Bridges into Tomorrow," and more recently
- 4 co-hosted the international conference on Native
- 5 addictions, "Healing our Spirit Worldwide." Our trainers
- 6 are in demand across Canada, in the United States and,
- 7 in particular, in Alaska.
- 8 We have produced what we and other
- 9 accredited addiction training centres believe is some of
- 10 the best training material available for working with
- 11 Native people. However, we cannot afford to send our
- 12 members' counselling staff to receive this training, nor
- 13 can we afford to bring the trainers into all the communities
- 14 requesting our services.
- 15 We work with what we have to combat the
- 16 effects of substance abuse in our communities. However,
- 17 we can only work primarily with the client who is in
- 18 treatment, with few exceptions.
- 19 Failures or weaknesses derive not from
- 20 treatment services, but from:
- poor networking ability;
- 22 clients returning to dysfunctional
- 23 communities;

# May 27, 1993

- inadequately trained staff for
- 2 delivery of mental health services; and
- 3 inability to follow up on maintenance
- 4 programs, such as aftercare, and gaps in services such
- 5 as: lack of training; lack of target group programs for
- 6 adolescents, families, solvent abusers; lack of shelters
- 7 and crisis lines; and inadequate or absent referral
- 8 systems.
- 9 While all our clients leave our centres
- 10 feeling better about themselves, with new coping skills
- 11 and a clearer mind, there are times when we have to send
- 12 clients home who we know are not ready to cope with the
- 13 extraordinary stresses of daily living existent in First
- 14 Nations communities. Sometimes it is because our programs
- 15 are not long enough or our counselling staff do not have
- 16 the time or the training to adequately counsel clients
- 17 who need to deal with past traumas or have mental health
- 18 problems.
- 19 It takes many of our clients until the
- 20 last week of their stay with us to be able to share their
- 21 history of violence, sexual abuse, neglect and despair
- 22 and truly begin the healing process. Unfortunately, many
- 23 of these people are returning to families and communities

## May 27, 1993

- 1 which remain sick and cannot, or will not, support this
- 2 person struggling to get well.
- 3 We worry when we see our overburdened
- 4 staff deal with crisis after crisis, unable to take the
- 5 time to deal with maintaining their own recovery and
- 6 healing process. We are unable to give them the necessary
- 7 time off because we have to meet our per-bed contribution
- 8 agreement quotas.
- 9 We mourn the loss of our well-trained
- 10 counsellors who finally move on to less stressful,
- 11 better-paying jobs because we cannot compete with the
- 12 benefits other agencies can offer. Then we begin training
- 13 a new counsellor, often disrupting the quality of care
- 14 that we can give to the client.
- We are frustrated over the rigid nature
- 16 of our contribution agreements which make it impossible
- 17 for us to delivery the necessary support services to our
- 18 clients who live in isolated communities or even those
- 19 in close proximity because we do not have enough
- 20 counsellors in our centres to enable them to travel for
- 21 home visits or to assist in helping to develop and maintain
- 22 self-help programs.
- We get angry when a highly successful

## May 27, 1993

- 1 youth program in our community is forced to stop because
- 2 our community feels that this year's priority is to be
- 3 focused on another target group or issue.
- 4 The most pressing issues in Native
- 5 addictions identified by our membership are adolescent
- 6 treatment, community wellness, education and training.
- 7 Interestingly, the most pressing issues identified are
- 8 parallel to the gaps identified by members earlier.
- 9 We look to high profile communities like
- 10 Alkali Lake and the O'Chiese Band with great pride. We
- 11 know that they are moving toward independence and health
- 12 because they have received the benefits of treatment and
- 13 support services through the combined efforts of
- 14 individuals, service providers, leadership and
- 15 government.
- We rejoice in their victories and hold
- 17 them up as symbols of unity of purpose. Almost every one
- 18 of our centres own the video tape of Alkali Lake which
- 19 we share with all our clients to inspire hope. We believe
- 20 that these communities are historically significant and
- 21 that in the future their healing will be cited as the
- 22 catalyst for dramatic changes in health services to Native
- 23 communities. We hope the Canadian government also sees

## May 27, 1993

- 1 them in this way.
- 2 We share the joy of the new-found hope
- 3 with the Davis Inlet Innu and take great pride in the fact
- 4 that one of our member centres, Poundmaker's Lodge,
- 5 delivered the treatment services to this struggling
- 6 community.
- 7 We acknowledge that television has
- 8 contributed to prejudice and stereotyping, but we are also
- 9 grateful to media services because they make it possible
- 10 for Canadians to better understand Aboriginal issues.
- 11 We acknowledge the media has and will continue to shape,
- 12 or at least influence, the minds and hearts of the general
- 13 public and we want to further our cause through this vital
- 14 medium.
- 15 We know that substance abuse is the
- 16 number one killer of Native people and that it is our
- 17 greatest health problem. As a result of the wide-ranging
- 18 repercussions of addiction, it also taxes the health care,
- 19 justice, education, welfare and social service systems,
- 20 among others.
- 21 We have learned that in the United States
- 22 researchers have demonstrated an 80 per cent return on
- 23 treatment services. We wonder why the Canadian government

## May 27, 1993

- 1 does not see this or does not act on this kind of
- 2 information. We hope that soon the short-term and
- 3 long-term financial impacts of addiction treatment
- 4 services will influence funding agencies toward more
- 5 comprehensive approaches to Native services in general
- 6 and that the treatment for addiction will receive the
- 7 priority it deserves.
- 8 We have learned what works and what does
- 9 not work to reduce substance abuse in our communities.
- 10 We know our strengths lie in our commitment, experience
- 11 and in reliance on traditional healing practices, cultural
- 12 identity and persistence. We are very proud of our people
- 13 who have survived nearly insurmountable odds; proud of
- 14 our centres which have proven their effectiveness time
- 15 and time again. We are proud of our Association which
- 16 has remained a vital support service for members and gained
- 17 our international recognition in treatment services.
- We believe that, in order to increase
- 19 our treatment effectiveness and availability, we need
- 20 government to work in partnership with us by providing
- 21 increased funding and flexibility in that funding.
- 22 We require adequate staffing to deliver
- 23 the necessary follow-up or aftercare services to assist

## May 27, 1993

## Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 the client in maintaining his new-found resilience. We
- 2 require training dollars to ensure our counselling staff
- 3 can deal with all the issues which are disclosed during
- 4 the treatment process. We need specialized treatment
- 5 programs which target adolescents, solvent abusers, sexual
- 6 abuse survivors, families and Elders. We seek longer-term
- 7 programs for those clients who need more time to deal with
- 8 all their issues. We need training dollars and adequate
- 9 salaries to maintain well-trained, healthy counsellors.
- 10 Basically, our goal is to have the human,
- 11 community and financial resources to deliver what we know
- 12 is necessary to maintain the healing process.
- 13 While there are no simple answers or easy
- 14 solutions to substance abuse in Native communities, there
- 15 are methods and models which have proved to be successful
- 16 in combatting this disease. The solutions are complex
- 17 and must be comprehensive and wide-ranging. We must
- 18 utilize a systematic community approach that takes into
- 19 account the physical, the mental, emotional and spiritual
- 20 well-being of every individual in the community.
- 21 We would like the Commission to review
- 22 our detailed support document and seriously consider the
- 23 following recommendations.

# StenoTran

# May 27, 1993

22

23

# Aboriginal Peoples

1	The National Native Association of
2	Treatment Directors recommends:
3	1. That the funding formula of the
4	Addictions and Community Funded Program of Health and
5	Welfare Canada, which is presently based on a per-bed
6	criterion, be reviewed to better meet the needs of
7	treatment centres located in communities with little or
8	no access to support and referral services;
9	2. That the National Native
10	Association of Treatment Directors take a more active role
11	in policy development with government agencies;
12	3. That more emphasis be placed on
13	media, especially television, to educate the general
14	public and dispel common misconceptions regarding
15	Aboriginal people and substance abuse;
16	4. That the Canadian government
17	seriously consider the monetary impact of the persistence
18	of substance abuse in Native communities and determine
19	the return rate of comprehensive addiction treatment
20	service delivery in the Canadian context;
21	5. That the National Native

directly in research in Native substance abuse to ensure

Association of Treatment Directors participate more

## May 27, 1993

- 1 that materials are produced which will directly enhance
- 2 the service delivery;
- 3 6. That additional treatment centres
- 4 be built in strategic locations to deliver treatment
- 5 services to specific target groups such as adolescents,
- 6 elders, sexual abuse survivors and families;
- 7. That salaries for Native Treatment
- 8 Centre employees be brought up to the standards of the
- 9 mainstream program services and agencies;
- 10 8. That research specialists work with
- 11 the National Native Association of Treatment Directors
- 12 to design a methodology which will enable us to document
- 13 the impact of delivery of culturally-based treatment
- 14 programs;
- 15 9. That non-Native professionals who
- 16 come into our communities receive training in
- 17 cross-cultural relations to enhance their service delivery
- 18 and thereby escalate the healing process.
- 19 As directors of Native treatment
- 20 centres, we believe that an enhanced focus on the delivery
- 21 of Native substance abuse treatment and maintenance
- 22 programs for Aboriginal people will in the long term prove
- 23 to be cost-effective for the Canadian government and

## May 27, 1993

- 1 enhance the image of Canadians both at home and abroad.
- The full document we have will be
- 3 delivered to the Commission.
- 4 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank
- 5 you, Pat.
- 6 **WILSON OKEYMAW:** I would like to say a
- 7 few words, Commissioners.
- 8 (Native language -- not translated).
- 9 That is one of the phrases that our Native Elders use --
- 10 "aiman" (PH), it is hard, it is difficult.
- 11 Because of the forums that we have to
- 12 deal with this devastating problem in Indian country, there
- 13 are a couple of things I want to mention and which Pat
- 14 mentioned already.
- One is the area of dignity of Indian
- 16 people. The system we are placed in is very complex, in
- 17 the government. I feel that, as Indian people, it is
- 18 very difficult being in this complex system. One, time
- 19 duration -- the system that we have to deal with is
- 20 time-oriented; its time determines process. As Indian
- 21 people, we have always operated that process determines
- 22 time. It's completely reversed.
- One of the things I would like to

## May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 emphasize in the deliberations is that I, myself, as an
- 2 Indian person coming from the community would like to a
- 3 sweetgrass here in your deliberations, at these Round
- 4 Tables. That gives me, as an Indian person, the dignity
- 5 that we have talked about, that is missing in Indian people,
- 6 and we have to understand that. We people have to work
- 7 together first and foremost before we start taking to
- 8 non-Aboriginal people. We have to pull together.
- 9 One of the difficulties that is
- 10 happening across Canada is understanding ourselves as
- 11 Indian people.
- I come from a community that has been
- 13 in operation for over 20 years. It was one of the first
- 14 on-reserve treatment programs in Canada. In retrospect,
- 15 as I look at it, yes, there have been some successes.
- 16 People come in right away and say, "What are your
- 17 successes?" -- like overnight. The successes have to be
- 18 looked at over a period of time. We didn't get to this
- 19 state overnight.
- 20 As I look at it, the pendulum is swinging
- 21 the other way because of the directors and counsellors
- 22 and all the people that pull together in that area. Now
- 23 the pendulum is swinging the other way.

# StenoTran

## May 27, 1993

- Pat mentioned role models. There is a lack of role models in Indian country that you go into
- 3 hotels like this. To find that dignity is not wearing
- 4 a pair of moccasins; the values exist within your heart
- 5 as an Indian person, to start that road to recovery, to
- 6 be able to understand yourself as an Indian person.
- 7 The Commission should take a look at
- 8 creating that awareness with the non-Aboriginal people.
- 9 First you have to create an awareness and, second, you
- 10 have to seriously take a good look at the value system
- 11 of Indian people. Do we know, as Indian people sitting
- 12 here -- do we know that value system? What is the value
- 13 system of Indian people?
- 14 Once you take a value system, something
- 15 starts to happen. Attitudes start to change. Our own
- 16 attitudes have to change as Indian people in order for
- 17 the attitudes of non-Aboriginal people to change.
- 18 Finally, when attitudes start to change,
- 19 we start to make better choices as Indian people, and
- 20 collectively with the non-Aboriginal people. We start
- 21 to make some changes and start respecting one another.
- 22 The funding -- and why I got involved
- 23 in this National Native Association of Treatment Directors

## May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 was that I honestly believed I could assist the people
- 2 in Canada, and one area that I looked at was funding.
- 3 Most of the programs that are funded -- as Pat Shirt alluded
- 4 to, the Native programs are funded to fail. You have to
- 5 seriously look at that. Then, when you get told by the
- 6 governments, "I told you so," when you fail, that has to
- 7 be looked at very seriously.
- 8 In conclusion, we are still looking for
- 9 that one Aboriginal person that is not affected by
- 10 alcoholism today; we are still looking. In Canada either
- 11 your distant cousin or everybody is affected by alcoholism.

12

- I think, in working together and
- 14 understanding as Indian people and taking a look at
- 15 ourselves with respect.
- When I look at the time element, we are
- 17 placed, as the key problem in Indian country, at the dinner
- 18 hour when everybody is hungry and wants to go. I think
- 19 we should be put in the forefront to be dealt with, in
- 20 front of the media. Yes, we need to address this problem.
- 21 As I picked up the paper today, I saw
- 22 that the Aboriginal people are being threatened by the
- 23 epidemic of AIDS. We need to take the alcoholism; that

## May 27, 1993

- 1 is the high risk of Indian people and that is going to
- 2 destroy us.
- 3 Thank you.
- 4 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: I want to
- 5 thank the three of you for your presentation.
- I must say that we have heard a lot about
- 7 the results of your work, your centres, across the country
- 8 in the travels we have done. It is certainly look to us
- 9 anyway that you have many reasons to feel successful.
- I appreciate what you are saying, that
- 11 there is a lot of work to be done and that the actual stress
- 12 on the people doing the work is very high and that the
- 13 continuing recovery and healing of the actual workers,
- 14 the care-givers, is also important.
- You brought up a number of points that
- 16 I would like to ask some questions on.
- 17 One of the concerns you have is the rigid
- 18 Contribution Agreements. Could you elaborate on what the
- 19 problem is.
- 20 **DEANNA GREY EYES:** One of the ideals
- 21 that we would like to acquire eventually with our
- 22 Contribution Agreements is that we go to a more global
- 23 type of funding as opposed to line-by-line items where

## May 27, 1993

- 1 we are restricted in terms of having to spend the dollars
- 2 according to how the contribution is made out, as opposed
- 3 to using the dollars to meet the needs that are identified
- 4 in the community.
- 5 If our Contribution Agreement is such
- 6 that we must have 150 people go through our treatment
- 7 centres in order to maintain a certain level of funding,
- 8 we would like the freedom to be able, as the need arises
- 9 -- for example, if we realize that, instead of running
- 10 four sessions of four weeks, some of our clients need eight
- 11 weeks, we would just as soon have them spend eight weeks
- 12 in the Treatment Centre, but we don't get funded for that
- 13 additional time that we put in with the same client. We
- 14 would like that type of flexibility.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I see what
- 16 you mean. There is not enough flexibility that you can
- 17 go back to the funding source and say, "We have X number
- 18 of people who need to stay on for the second four-week
- 19 period."
- 20 **DEANNA GREY EYES:** That's correct.
- 21 Also the other large area is around family treatment.
- 22 The dollars are generally allocated for individuals that
- 23 are in for the primary addiction, which is the alcoholism.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 The family members want to be available to the treatment
- 2 providers as a support to the individual who is in for
- 3 treatment, and we don't have the accommodation to do that.
- 4 Within our Contribution Agreements we
- 5 can't move the money around to accommodate family members
- 6 coming in for treatment.
- 7 Those are some examples of the
- 8 difficulties with these agreements.
- 9 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is most of
- 10 the funding from the federal government?
- 11 **DEANNA GREY EYES:** For the majority of
- 12 our membership, it is from the Addictions and Community
- 13 Funded Program of Health and Welfare Canada, but a number
- 14 of our members are also funded by the province.
- 15 **PAT SHIRT:** I happen to one of those
- 16 people that is funded by the province. With them it is
- 17 a much different system in that they give us global funding
- 18 and we do with that money what we want. It is really an
- 19 arm's-length partnership, in that we are not controlled
- 20 in terms of how we are going to work our program. That
- 21 is with the Province of Alberta.
- 22 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Is that
- 23 because of the image that Poundmaker's has? You have been

## May 27, 1993

- 1 around for a long time. Was it always like this, or since
- 2 you have more or less proven yourselves?
- 3 **PAT SHIRT:** It has not always been like
- 4 this. One of the things, when we first started in 1973
- 5 when ADAC funded us, that happened at that time was that
- 6 we had to take all of our bills in a shoebox to ADAC, and
- 7 then they paid for them. Over the years, one of the things
- 8 that happened after that was that they don't attend our
- 9 Board meetings, they don't make any agreements in terms
- 10 of what we are going to do. It is really a global funding,
- 11 and we deal with that funding as we see fit in terms of
- 12 what we can do with the program.
- 13 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** If your
- 14 presentation you made some reference to a researcher in
- 15 the United States, Goodman, demonstrating an 80 per cent
- 16 return. Can you tell me a bit more about that? What
- 17 exactly did they demonstrate? Whatever investment is made
- 18 by the state and the recovery of individuals is a return
- 19 -- is that the concept?
- 20 **PAT SHIRT:** One of the things we have
- 21 found in terms of cost effectiveness, if you look at health
- 22 care -- a friend of mine got into an accident because he
- 23 was drinking. He hit a telephone pole and he broke his

## May 27, 1993

- 1 neck, and he is a quadriplegic. He spent a year at the
- 2 University Hospital in Edmonton, and that was \$645 a day.
- 3 The other thing that he did after that was spend another
- 4 year between Eberhart Hospital and the Misericordia
- 5 Hospital in Edmonton, which is less than the University
- 6 Hospital but it was something like \$400 a day, and then
- 7 another year in a group home. With that, the cost was
- 8 more than a quarter of a million dollars, and that was
- 9 from a direct impact of alcohol.
- 10 If a person sobers up, even if he went
- 11 to see a doctor every week of his life, he probably wouldn't
- 12 make that kind of cost impact to the health care system.
- 13 It's the same with the criminal justice
- 14 system. If a person gets drunk and happens to commit some
- 15 sort of crime, the next thing we know he is in jail for
- 16 \$40,000 a year. If he didn't drink, then they take care
- 17 of their families and they don't end up in jail. There
- 18 is a lot of documents in terms of the number of people
- 19 that have sobered up and never ended up back in jail, even
- 20 if they had a revolving door in that place before they
- 21 sobered up. There is a number of studies like that.
- 22 There is another study I read on Native
- 23 youth. Their biggest finding from that study was that

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Native youth who identified with the Indian way of life
- 2 used less alcohol and drugs than the ones who identified
- 3 with the white way of life.
- 4 They also found in that study that the
- 5 ones that used the least amount of alcohol and drugs were
- 6 the ones who were bicultural, who were able to adapt from
- 7 one culture to the other culture depending on what the
- 8 situation required.
- 9 When I was speaking at one conference,
- 10 I composed an honour song that would honour both cultures.
- 11 It goes: "Haia(PH) Haia, Haia, Haia, Haia, Haia,
- 12 Ee-i-ee-i-oh."
- 13 It brings back to me one of the things
- 14 that was so important for us in the Addictions Programs,
- 15 to recognize our culture. In the Treatment Centres, one
- 16 of the things was that we started with our culture. We
- 17 started with the things that were important to us. At
- 18 Poundmaker's Lodge it was the sweat lodge, the sweetgrass,
- 19 the Pipe ceremonies and the different things that the
- 20 Elders taught us -- we always have full-time Elders there.
- 21 We started with the values and the cultural traditions
- 22 that were important to us in our area.
- 23 Then, after that, we started adding the

## May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 different things that worked in white communities, such
- 2 as Alcoholics Anonymous which has been proven to work and
- 3 it works for us also, and other things, in terms of
- 4 counselling skills and in terms of literature review and
- 5 adding different things to our program. That was really
- 6 important in a lot of ways.
- 7 One of the things is that we have had
- 8 a lot of successes in Indian country, I think more so in
- 9 Alberta than in different provinces -- and maybe it is
- 10 the history we have had. We have had things like National
- 11 Native Addictions Week, which is one of the fastest-growing
- 12 health promotion programs in Canada. We have things like
- 13 sober walks in Edmonton, where we had 2,000 Natives come
- 14 for an afternoon to basically say, "It's great to be sober;
- 15 it's great to be in recovery, and it's great to do things
- 16 like that."
- 17 The other successes we talked about were
- 18 Alkali Lake and O'Chiese, but we also have a lot of sober
- 19 activities now in Alberta. Those include things like the
- 20 pow-wow. Poundmaker's Lodge last year had 10,000 Indians,
- 21 all sober, at the pow-wow. That's great to see. There
- 22 are sweat lodges in the communities, the Pipe ceremonies,
- 23 and a lot of other sober dance things.

## StenoTran

# May 27, 1993

1	There are also other things that I think
2	are important to note. Somebody said one time that 70
3	per cent of our Native leadership is sober. I know on
4	my reserve there are 10 Councillors and a Chief who are
5	all sober. That's great to see. Twenty years ago it
6	wasn't like that. Twenty years ago it was our Chiefs and
7	our Councillors going up to a conference and being stoned
8	and passed out in hotel lobbies. Now we see that changed.
9	The other thing that has been important
LO	for us is the value change. When I first sobered up 20
L1	years ago and I went back to my home community of Saddle
L2	Lake and said to a friend of mine who was offering me a
L3	drink, "You know, I quit drinking," he said, "Are you trying
L 4	to act like a white man?" Nowadays, if you go back to
L5	my home community, one of the things that they would say
L 6	to me if I went down the street staggering and drunk, is,
L7	"Are you trying to act like a white man?" So there has
L8	been a value change, and that is really important in a
L 9	lot of ways.
20	I think one of the things is that the
21	treatment programs have worked. Alcoholism treatment
22	programs I think a lot of people have probably tried
23	to quit smoking, and it is very, very difficult at the

## May 27, 1993

- 1 beginning. I think we spend about 80 per cent of our energy
- 2 at the beginning. It is the same as a trip to the moon.
- 3 I think 80 per cent of the energy is spent just getting
- 4 out of the earth's atmosphere, and the other 20 per cent
- 5 is going around the moon and coming back. It's the same
- 6 way with treatment centres. You spend 80 per cent of your
- 7 energy there. It is very difficult to sober up.
- 8 One of the things that we have been
- 9 working much harder on is to develop community-based
- 10 programs so that we have some social constraints. If you
- 11 have seen the Alkali Lake movie, a lot of them at the
- 12 beginning went to treatment centres and got sober and they
- 13 established a base. But the other things they also did
- 14 in the community was have social constraints. If they
- 15 went out, they helped them. If they were drinking, they
- 16 had to get a voucher for food, and different things like
- 17 that, in terms of social constraints. It was not okay
- 18 to drink; it was okay to get sober and start looking after
- 19 your family and start looking after your children.
- 20 We know that in communities like Alkali
- 21 Lake, if you sober up the man, the wife wins. If you sober
- 22 up the wife, the child wins. If you sober up the child,
- 23 the family wins. When the family wins, the community wins.

## May 27, 1993

## Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 When the community wins, the nation wins. We have seen
- 2 that happen in different communities. We have seen it
- 3 happen to a lesser extent in different communities, but
- 4 those are the two leading communities that we talk about.

5

- 6 It needs to be broad-based where
- 7 everybody is involved. In terms of addictions programs
- 8 or in terms of health care programs, it's everybody's
- 9 business. The person who is drinking and whose family
- 10 is suffering, it needs to the leadership's business and
- 11 it needs to be the school's business, and so on.
- 12 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: You treat
- 13 7,500 people a year in the different treatment centres.
- 14 How many do you think actually should be treated on a
- 15 yearly basis?
- 16 **PAT SHIRT:** I can talk about
- 17 Poundmaker's Lodge. Last year we had 739 clients come
- 18 into the Adult Centre at Poundmaker's Lodge. That was
- 19 at 97 per cent occupancy for the whole year.
- 20 We had 1,683 referrals to Poundmaker's
- 21 Lodge, and we were only able to take 739. We had to refer
- 22 300 clients to the other treatment centres, to other
- 23 treatment programs. We do very little going out to get

## May 27, 1993

- 1 clients. We have more people wanting to get into treatment
- 2 centres than we have beds for. That, in some ways, needs
- 3 to be addressed. I think there are more beds in Alberta
- 4 than in the other provinces, but they need programs in
- 5 the east.
- 6 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Do you have
- 7 any idea of how many additional treatment centres are
- 8 needed, or how many more beds, whichever makes more sense?
- 9 **PAT SHIRT:** One of the things is that
- 10 we would have to do more for less. One of the things we
- 11 talked about in terms of planning and also research and
- 12 development is that we have been so busy doing that we
- 13 haven't had time to sit back and study.
- 14 One of the things that has been difficult
- 15 in this country is also getting research dollars so that
- 16 we can have a much more comprehensive planning effort in
- 17 terms of studying where they are needed and where we could
- 18 be more effective for as many people as we can for that
- 19 particular area.
- 20 A number of beds are needed, more so in
- 21 the east than in the west. I can't tell you the exact
- 22 number because we haven't had that kind of planning effort
- 23 or resources to do that kind of study. We know there is

## May 27, 1993

- 1 a big demand.
- 2 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Did your
- 3 organization apply for research funding from the
- 4 Intervenor Funding Program?
- 5 **DEANNA GREY EYES:** Yes, that is who
- 6 assisted us for the preparation of the brief and the
- 7 research.
- 8 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** You
- 9 mentioned some research that you would like to see
- 10 developed. One is to develop a methodology to enable you
- 11 to document the impact of the delivery of culturally-based
- 12 treatment programs.
- Did you try to convince our researchers
- 14 to do this work?
- DEANNA GREY EYES: No. I wasn't aware
- 16 that that was available to us under this Participant
- 17 Program.
- 18 It was actually quite exciting. About
- 19 a year and a half ago there was a program that was announced
- 20 by Health and Welfare Canada to do research in, I think,
- 21 social services and the humanities. The difficulty we
- 22 had in tapping into that was that they wanted extremely
- 23 academic orientation, so we had to ally ourselves with

## May 27, 1993

- 1 a university. I know there was a number of other Native
- 2 organizations that I spoke to across Canada that were in
- 3 the same situation -- wanting to conduct research specific
- 4 to Native people. But the restriction that was being
- 5 placed on the funds available was that you had to very
- 6 much an academic, university-driven type of research on
- 7 methodology.
- 8 WILSON OKEYMAW: Another thing in
- 9 reference to that, in terms of a study being done -- in
- 10 the kind of study you require and the questions you are
- 11 asking the grassroots people have to be involved. Those
- 12 are the people who know what kinds of treatment and
- 13 prevention programs are required within the communities.
- 14 You cannot bring in a European system
- 15 within the community. It will fail every time. The
- 16 healing must begin from the community within the Indian
- 17 people.
- 18 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** When you
- 19 were answering me earlier in relation to the problems with
- 20 restricted Contribution Agreements, were you also
- 21 addressing the problem of the per-bed funding system?
- 22 Were you covering both at the same time?
- DEANNA GREY EYES: That's correct, yes.

## May 27, 1993

19

20

## Aboriginal Peoples

Τ	with respect to more immediate concerns,
2	in terms of the restrictiveness of the funding, it applies
3	to our own organization, the National Native Association
4	of Treatment Directors. As the addictions field became
5	more aware of the idea that there is more to addictions
6	than just treatment, we looked at inviting members from
7	the community to join our organization, the prevention
8	members, those who are responsible for assessment,
9	referral and aftercare follow-up programming on the
LO	reserves.
L1	In order to do that, we had projected
L2	that we would need at least half a million dollars to
L3	effectively run our organization. When we approached
L 4	Health and Welfare Canada, we were working on the basis
L 5	of \$297,000 to service our current membership, and we
L 6	received an additional increase of \$120,000. So that is
L 7	a jump in membership from 38 to well over 400 with only
L 8	an increase of \$120,000. So we are faced with the

One of our goals, as an organization,

22 has been to move ourselves into a position of being

we have from Health and Welfare Canada.

23 financially independent of government funding. To that

situation of having to find funding in addition to what

## May 27, 1993

- 1 end, we have hired a fund-raiser.
- 2 I think the treatment we received at the
- 3 hands of Health and Welfare when we were in fact providing
- 4 services to their workers was very shabby.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** The work of
- 6 people going around and intervening in other work -- you
- 7 mention it here. For instance, I know a number of people
- 8 went up to Davis Inlet and I think in Canim Lake, when
- 9 we were there, there was a number of people. In fact,
- 10 I think there is a meeting in early June in Ottawa on
- 11 suicide. There was one about six weeks ago, and we had
- 12 some of your members.
- 13 Is it the national organization that is
- 14 providing these different resources, or is it the
- 15 individual treatment centres?
- 16 **DEANNA GREY EYES:** It's the individual
- 17 treatment centres.
- 18 Generally, the function that the
- 19 association will serve is referring resource people to
- 20 the communities that request. We had one community not
- 21 long ago grappling with the issue of solvent abuse amongst
- 22 their young people, and they requested that we put them
- 23 in touch with someone who could assist them in developing

## May 27, 1993

- 1 a community-based program such that they wouldn't have
- 2 to move their young people out of the community to receive
- 3 treatment. We act somewhat like a clearing house of
- 4 individuals that we know will provide this service to the
- 5 communities, and we refer them to them.
- 6 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Thank you.
- 7 Those are my questions.
- 8 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** Thank
- 9 you. I want to say, first of all, that the issue of the
- 10 treatment centres and what you are dealing with is a very,
- 11 very important issue in Canada. In our travels into
- 12 communities, it is one that is raised over and over again,
- 13 and the inadequacies of dealing with it within the
- 14 communities has been raised. It's a very serious issue,
- 15 I agree. I think it is one of the most serious issues
- 16 facing Aboriginal people and the future of our people.
- 17 The other thing I want to raise, before
- 18 I get into any specific questions, is the issue of whether
- 19 there is any link or dealing with Aboriginal people in
- 20 the urban centres. I have travelled to Winnipeg and
- 21 Edmonton and Regina and Saskatoon, where the urban
- 22 organizations have come forward. There is a lot of
- 23 Aboriginal people in the cities, young people in

## May 27, 1993

- 1 particular. I was shown on the streets of Winnipeg young
- 2 Aboriginal kids, our kids exposed and experiencing drugs,
- 3 solvent abuse and all kinds of social-related problems.
- I am just wondering, with the work that
- 5 you are doing, is there any way that you are linking your
- 6 work to those situations, or are you restricted from
- 7 dealing with them? Can somebody enlighten me on that?
- 8 **PAT SHIRT:** The two largest reserves in
- 9 Alberta are Edmonton and Calgary. One of the things is
- 10 that we can very easily fill up our treatment centres with
- 11 just the people from the communities in Edmonton and
- 12 Calgary.
- One of the things that I think happens
- 14 in other provinces is that they don't have treatment
- 15 centres in a lot of their urban centres, which are magnets
- 16 to a much larger group of Natives from all the areas.
- 17 That would be one of the things that we
- 18 would like to see, to have alcohol and drug treatment
- 19 programs that are geared specifically to Natives in urban
- 20 areas.
- 21 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** So you
- 22 would support that idea. We are looking for ways to
- 23 address that. It is really difficult for us because of

## May 27, 1993

- 1 jurisdictional issues, government-wise. You don't know
- 2 who wants to take responsibility for it. Some governments
- 3 say, "It is not our responsibility." Those are the things
- 4 we are grappling with, and we are always looking for
- 5 assistance or some guidance from people to give us help
- 6 in dealing with that.
- 7 The other question I have is with regard
- 8 to the 38 members. Are those from across Canada? I guess
- 9 they are primarily from the west.
- 10 **DEANNA GREY EYES:** No, they are all
- 11 over. We have members from the Atlantic region, we have
- 12 members from Quebec, from Ontario, from Manitoba, from
- 13 the Territories, from Alberta, Saskatchewan and B.C. We
- 14 cover all of the provinces.
- Just going back to your previous
- 16 question, Viola, I think one of our members yesterday,
- 17 Cecil Thompson from the Crowfoot, summarized it in a
- 18 presentation to you. I think his situation is typical
- 19 of the treatment centres that we have in the urban centres,
- 20 where his clientele is predominantly Native, predominantly
- 21 status, and he does not receive any funding for
- 22 his program.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON: That's
- 2 the problem that we are faced with as well.
- 3 What I wanted to get back to is that you have given us
- 4 some good recommendations that we can move ahead on. I
- 5 take it there are 38 treatment centres in Canada, which
- 6 is not very many for the amount of people in Canada. I
- 7 guess you would be looking at increasing treatment centres.
- 8 Would that be one of the recommendations?
- 9 **DEANNA GREY EYES:** In total, there are
- 10 55 Native treatment centres in Canada, 38 of which are
- 11 members of our Association. The membership in our
- 12 Association is voluntary. Our members pay fees to join
- 13 our Association, and those fees also offset our operating
- 14 costs.
- As well, we generate revenue through the
- 16 manuals we have developed. One is "In the Spirit of
- 17 Family", which is a manual specifically for dealing with
- 18 Native families. The other one is dealing with
- 19 disclosures of sexual abuse in a treatment setting,
- 20 although we find it is transferred over to the community
- 21 setting as well.
- 22 By selling those manuals and also by
- 23 providing training that accompanies the manuals, we

## May 27, 1993

- 1 generate revenues to offset some of the costs that are
- 2 not covered by our funding agencies.
- 3 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** That's
- 4 good to know. That's about all the comments I wanted to
- 5 make. I certainly want to wish you all the best in the
- 6 work that you are doing. I think it is very, very
- 7 important.
- 8 **WILSON OKEYMAW:** On behalf of the
- 9 National Native Association of Treatment Directors, we
- 10 would be willing to provide services for the urban areas.
- 11 Definitely I think it is one of the things to emphasize
- 12 in working together, absolutely.
- 13 **DEANNA GREY EYES:** On that point, Viola,
- 14 all our members met last week in Winnipeg to finalize the
- 15 by-laws of our Association. The by-laws of our
- 16 Association have opened up memberships so that we will
- 17 be able to provide membership and services, if people so
- 18 choose, from the urban centres -- the Friendship Centres
- 19 and the various Native Counselling Services. Their
- 20 managers will be eligible for membership in our Association
- 21 and, as a result of that, for all of the services that
- 22 we provide.
- 23 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** That is

## May 27, 1993

## Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 good to know. Thank you.
- 2 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** Thank you
- 3 for coming forward.
- 4 **WILSON OKEYMAW:** I just want to qualify
- 5 that statement that I made. It is subject to funding.
- 6 **MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS:** Thank you
- 7 very much.
- 8 At this time we are going to take a very
- 9 short break and then we will call on the people involved
- 10 with education.
- 11 --- Short Recess at 1:15 p.m.
- 12 --- Upon resuming at 1:20 p.m.

13

## 14 GEORGE CALLIOU, Calgary Aboriginal

- 15 Education Consortium: Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
- A group of us who are committed to
- 17 providing quality support services to Aboriginal students
- 18 within the city of Calgary have come together. We are
- 19 at the moment using the term, Calgary Aboriginal Education
- 20 Consortium.
- 21 We are beginning to work together a lot
- 22 more than we have in the past, and we wish to make a joint
- 23 presentation today.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Also within our time frame, Treaty 7
- 2 Tribal Council will be making a presentation. When we
- 3 are finished with the Calgary Aboriginal Education
- 4 Consortium, we will be turning it over to Treaty 7 Tribal
- 5 Council, and we will allow them to introduce themselves.
- I would like to quickly introduce our
- 7 people by name and by affiliation, and then we will go
- 8 into our presentation.
- 9 To my far right, Janice is a student at
- 10 Mount Royal College. She is on the Executive of the
- 11 Students' Union Association. She is the Vice-President,
- 12 Finance.
- Doreen Spence is President of Plains
- 14 Indian Cultural Survival School.
- 15 Nancy Lynch is President of Alberta
- 16 Vocational Centre here in Calgary.
- To my immediate is Elsie Wuttunee with
- 18 the Calgary Catholic School Board.
- To the left of the Moderator is Audrey
- 20 Breaker, with Mount Royal College.
- Beside her is Aiden Meltingtallow,
- 22 Chairman of the Advisory Committee with the Aboriginal
- 23 Education Project at Mount Royal College.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 As I mentioned before, I will allow
- 2 Treaty 7 Tribal Council to introduce themselves when their
- 3 time comes. At the moment they are sitting with us.
- 4 What I would like to do is read the
- 5 preamble and then allow each group to make their own
- 6 presentation. We would like to limit each presentation
- 7 to 10 minutes maximum, and we would like to allow more
- 8 time for dialogue with the Commission members.
- 9 I would like to start by commending the
- 10 work that the Commission is doing. It is a task that
- 11 certainly is challenging. I think all of us look forward
- 12 to very challenging recommendations and, more important,
- 13 action.
- 14 As you know, a lot of reports have been
- done and a lot of Commissions have been established.
- 16 People as a whole in Canada, especially Aboriginal people,
- 17 are now wanting some kind of action that will emanate from
- 18 the work you are doing. We, as educators within the city
- 19 of Calgary, certainly look forward to some support and
- 20 to some action in assisting us to fulfill our commitment
- 21 to quality education and quality service to Aboriginal
- 22 students.
- 23 With that, Mr. Chairman, I would like

## May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 to read our preamble and then turn the microphpone over
- 2 to our co-presenters.
- 3 The educational institutions of the city
- 4 of Calgary involved in Aboriginal education wish to make
- 5 this submission on several areas of concern that impact
- 6 education. We also wish to address associated factors
- 7 such as social, cultural, economic, and political matters
- 8 as they affect education. While these concerns are not
- 9 conclusive, they are the concerns which have been drawn
- 10 up for the purpose of identifying some of the major areas
- 11 that require attention.
- This group of concerned educators has
- 13 been brought together for the purpose of preparing this
- 14 submission. Its purpose is to pursue quality education
- 15 for Aboriginal students in the city of Calgary. To achieve
- 16 this objective, we are committed to collaborate and work
- 17 in harmony.
- The manner in which we wish to make our
- 19 presentation is to present a continuum of the process of
- 20 Aboriginal education as we see it in the city of Calgary.
- 21 The underlying premise is this continuum is the dire need
- 22 for cultural relevance of education to our students, to
- 23 the parents, and to the Aboriginal community.

## StenoTran

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Each educational institution will
- 2 address the issues and concerns pertaining to their
- 3 specific situation and current reality.
- 4 With that, I would like to ask Elsie
- 5 Wuttunee to make the first presentation on behalf of the
- 6 Calgary Catholic Separate School District No. 1.
- 7 ELSIE WUTTUNEE, Calgary Catholic
- 8 Separate School District No. 1: First of all, I will give
- 9 you an overview of what we do with Native education in
- 10 the Calgary Catholic Separate School District.
- 11 The history of Native education within
- 12 the Calgary Catholic Separate School District No. 1
- 13 originated in 1982 with initial funding being granted
- 14 through the Equal Opportunities Funding under the Alberta
- 15 government. The position of a consultant was established,
- 16 and Native program were initiated for Native students the
- 17 following year. In 1985 Alberta Education established
- 18 the Native Education Project Team to develop a Native
- 19 Education Policy. The Calgary Roman Catholic Separate
- 20 School District No. 1 Native Education Program was one
- 21 of the first to be granted funding for their
- 22 already-established programs.
- 23 What were the Native programs? Native

## May 27, 1993

- 1 parents recognized that the barriers to quality education
- 2 handicapped Native students, resulting in low self-esteem,
- 3 low achievement and severely limiting our students. A
- 4 common concern of parents is when schooling becomes a
- 5 threat to their developing child's identity, primarily
- 6 when the values and world view that prevail at school
- 7 contradict or ignore the existence of a different
- 8 perspective the child lives with at home.
- 9 In the case of students of Aboriginal
- 10 ancestry, this situation is all too common. The result
- 11 can be that the child experiences serious conflict and
- 12 doubt about the validity of his or her own identity. When
- 13 an Aboriginal child's identity has been threatened, they
- 14 will:
- withdraw into themselves, become
- 16 silent and refuse to participate as a means of protecting
- 17 themselves from criticism and rejection;
- 18 attempt to abandon their previous
- 19 identity and mould themselves to the culture which they
- 20 perceive as more valid or acceptable; or
- 21 the may take on non-productive and
- 22 rejecting attitudes which generally culminate in failure
- 23 or dropping out.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 The Native Education programs were
- 2 designed to address and to provide opportunities for Native
- 3 students to learn the value of their Native culture and
- 4 to develop their sense of identity.
- 5 If schools were to reach Native students
- 6 who were dropping out at alarming rates, they had to ensure
- 7 that the development of their students' sense of identity
- 8 was a fundamental goal. This did not occur for a number
- 9 of different reasons that we will elaborate on.
- 10 In 1987, the following objectives were
- 11 identified by the Urban Native Advisory Committee, formed
- 12 in 1983:
- 1. To enhance Native students'
- 14 self-esteem.
- 15 2. To provide opportunities for the
- 16 development of our Native students' sense of identity as
- 17 a Native person in today's society.
- 18 3. To provide opportunities for Native
- 19 students to learn and perform to the best of their
- 20 abilities, thus improving their academic achievement.
- 21 4. To provide opportunities for all
- 22 students, teachers and parents within our school system
- 23 to learn more about the various cultures, values, and

## May 27, 1993

- 1 lifestyles of Native people today.
- 2 5. To provide opportunities for
- 3 parents of Native students to become actively involved
- 4 in the education of their children.
- 5 What were the obstacles to the
- 6 achievement of all of those that I have said? Perhaps
- 7 we will look at the unstated personnel policies within
- 8 the Board.
- 9 (a) The decision-makers in the Native
- 10 Education program were all non-Aboriginal, beginning with
- 11 the Superintendent in charge at the District level to the
- 12 consultant in charge of the program.
- 13 (b) All the accredited staff employed
- 14 in this program were non-Aboriginal. Efforts to employ
- 15 Aboriginal people were hampered by lack of knowledge of
- 16 the Native community by all involved.
- 17 (c) Non-accredited Native staff
- 18 employed who did not have the skills or the political
- 19 knowledge to change administrative policy.
- 20 (d) Teachers of Native ancestry are not
- 21 employed with the system as regular classroom teachers.
- 22 If there are Native teachers within the system, they often
- 23 do not identify themselves as Native, losing the

## May 27, 1993

- 1 opportunity to be effective role models to Native students.
- 2 (e) There is a tremendous lack of
- 3 knowledge and interest in Native culture and education
- 4 at different levels within the system.
- 5 This begins at senior levels, carrying
- 6 into all the different levels to the classroom teacher
- 7 who reflects administration. Native Education staff
- 8 continually need to educate, in-service and advise.
- 9 Another obstacle is the lack of
- 10 validation of the Native Education Program.
- 11 (a) Funding dollars have increased for
- 12 the program, but always from the funding source and never
- 13 from the Calgary Catholic Separate School District No.
- 14 1.
- 15 (b) Staff have not increased to
- 16 accommodate the growing enrolment of Aboriginal students.
- 17 (c) Programs are not accredited within
- 18 the schools but continue to be dependent on the perceived
- 19 needs of school administrations.
- What are Alberta's governmental
- 21 policies?
- In the "Achieving the Vision 1992"
- 23 report, published by Alberta Education, it states the

## May 27, 1993

- 1 achievements and the progress made in Native Education.
- 2 In contradiction to this report, Alberta Education has
- 3 begun to eliminate the monitoring strategies to ensure
- 4 this. The Native Education Project with Alberta Education
- 5 is in the process of being abolished.
- 6 Another obstacles is the problems
- 7 experienced by Native Education from within the Native
- 8 community.
- 9 (a) The funding from Alberta Education
- 10 causes a concern to the Treaty areas regarding the
- 11 detrimental effects on treaty rights for education.
- 12 Therefore, they are not always in support of our programs,
- 13 our students or our families.
- 14 (b) What about Native politics?
- The Native political organizations
- 16 provide no co-ordinated approach to the problems facing
- 17 urban Native parents and urban Native students.
- 18 (c) Parent Participation.
- Native parents often do not take an
- 20 active role in the education of their children.
- 21 Participation in home/school events by parent is
- 22 repeatedly lacking.
- 23 (d) Let us look at colonial mentality.

# Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples

# May 27, 1993

23

1	(i) The colonial mentality that we
2	experience from non-Native people is often perpetuated
3	by Native people. These non-Native people recognize the
4	social, economic and educational benefits from their
5	interaction with the Native community. There is a great
6	monetary benefit received in the Calgary community by
7	non-Aboriginals who devise and institute programs for
8	Native people with Native dollars and assisted by Native
9	people who often access no money for their efforts.
10	(ii) What about First Nations?
11	Our educated Native professionals are
12	often bypassed at the Indian Band level for the most
13	lucrative paying positions which are awarded to non-Native
14	people. Top-paid advisors and consultants are non-Native
15	in many of our Native communities. This is a visible
16	communication to Native students about the value placed
17	on education by our people.
18	(iii) School administrators on
19	reserves are almost always not Native. At the time when
20	a child's development is most crucial, she realizes that
21	education is not for Indians. The confusion begins.
22	In summary, at present we have

approximately 500 Aboriginal students in our school

## May 27, 1993

- 1 district. Schools which have a large number of Native
- 2 students may have a program within their school to meet
- 3 the specific needs of these students. These programs
- 4 emphasize Native culture, acquisition of language arts
- 5 skills through relevant materials and experiences, Native
- 6 language acquisition and Native Awareness for all students
- 7 and staff.
- The success of the programs have been,
- 9 and continue to be, assessed by the following criteria:
- 10 1. Academic progress of Native
- 11 students.
- 12 2. Attendance.
- 3. Participation by Native parents.
- We find that there is still a great gap
- 15 between the academic success of our students and those
- 16 of non-Aboriginal students. There is a communication gap
- 17 between the families and the schools. The method of
- 18 interaction between school personnel and our Aboriginal
- 19 families often cause difficulties. Our Aboriginal
- 20 parents know about guidelines and procedures, but can have
- 21 difficulty in conceptualizing the correct procedure to
- 22 follow.
- What are the solutions and

## May 27, 1993

- 1 recommendations that we make?
- 2 1. Native Education must be a
- 3 department with all the attendant benefits of the Calgary
- 4 Roman Catholic Separate School District No. 1.
- 5 2. Native representation on the Board
- 6 of Trustees and on School Councils.
- 7 3. The Native consultant of Native
- 8 Education should report directly to the Superintendent
- 9 of Schools.
- 10 4. Native teachers and other
- 11 specialists should be employed by the Calgary Catholic
- 12 Separate School District No. 1.
- 13 5. All staff employed by Native
- 14 Education must be encouraged to become accredited.
- 15 6. Native parents must take the
- 16 responsibility back for their children's education.
- 17 Success of the student is dependent on this.
- 7. The apathy in our own Native
- 19 community must be addressed, not by the few but by the
- 20 many.
- 21 8. The School Districts must make it
- 22 policy for Student Services personnel and teaching staff
- 23 to become educated in First Nations cultures.

## May 27, 1993

## Aboriginal Peoples

1	9. The School Districts must take the
2	initiative to endorse and validate Native Education
3	through evaluation and corrective measures.
4	GEORGE CALLIOU: Thank you, Elsie.
5	Mr. Chairman, we would like to go through
6	our total presentation before we get into a dialogue.
7	CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: I agree with
8	that. I just would like to suggest that perhaps there
9	be less reading of every word and perhaps a synopsis, and
10	let's get to the recommendations. Give us enough of the
11	problem that we understand it, and then let's move to the
12	recommendations.
13	GEORGE CALLIOU: Thank you for the
14	guidance, Mr. Chairman.
15	I would like to introduce Doreen

20

16

17

18

19

Board.

DOREEN L'HIRONDELLE, Calgary Public

L'Hirondelle, recently hired by the Calgary Board of

Education. She is the Aboriginal Education specialist.

Doreen will be making a presentation for the Public School

- 22 School Board: Good afternoon.
- I have only been in this position for

## May 27, 1993

- 1 one month, and I am looking at the Calgary Board of
- 2 Education through that perspective.
- 3 The Calgary Board of Education is the
- 4 second-largest school board in Canada, and services about
- 5 6,000 to 8,000 Aboriginal students. The Calgary Board
- 6 has recently gone through a restructuring process and has
- 7 identified Native Education as a priority within a
- 8 strategic plan.
- 9 Within the strategic plan is categories
- 10 of learning and teaching and the following strategy, which
- 11 is stated as such: "Develop a system direction, programs
- 12 and services in Aboriginal education."
- 13 The Calgary Board of Education, I feel,
- 14 has made a commitment to implementing this goal from the
- 15 actual reasoning that they have hired myself, an Aboriginal
- 16 specialist in education, who will provide leadership in
- 17 the area of policy and programming within the Calgary Board
- 18 of Education.
- 19 There have been 12 recommendations that
- 20 have been recommended as the result of a report compiled
- 21 by a former Principal, Mr. Gordon Millar. It was called
- 22 "Vanquishing the Despair." The report was compiled from
- 23 meeting with Aboriginal educators and leaders. Also, Mr.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Millar looked at federal government Standing Committee
- 2 reports and provincial and local studies of Native
- 3 education and came up with 12 recommendations. I just
- 4 want to go over the 12 recommendations and discuss which
- 5 recommendations at present are being implemented.
- Recommendation No. 1 is: The
- 7 establishment of a Native Education Department within the
- 8 Calgary Board of Education that consists of a supervisor,
- 9 an elementary consultant and a secondary consultant.
- 10 Recommendation No. 2: The
- 11 establishment of a Native Community Steering Committee.
- 12 The committee would be established by appointing one
- 13 representative from each tribe around Calgary that has
- 14 significant numbers in Calgary, such as the Cree, the
- 15 Sarcee, Blackfoot, Métis, Stoney, et cetera.
- 16 Recommendation No. 3: The
- 17 establishment of Native Awareness Programs for
- 18 Administrators, Counsellors and Teachers.
- 19 Recommendation No. 4: To highlight and
- 20 applaud Native symbols and Native contributions in our
- 21 schools.
- 22 Recommendation No. 5: The hiring
- 23 policy of the Calgary Board of Education must actively

## May 27, 1993

- 1 seek to employ Aboriginal staff -- teachers, secretaries,
- 2 caretakers, liaison workers.
- 3 Recommendation No. 6: Assign the
- 4 responsibility for Native Education to one superintendent.
- 5 Recommendation No. 7: A policy on
- 6 Native Education established by the Calgary Board of
- 7 Education. That is a very important one.
- 8 Recommendation No. 8: Designation of
- 9 one person in the Calgary Board of Education to co-ordinate
- 10 information and funding.
- 11 Recommendation No. 9: Recognize Plains
- 12 Indian Cultural School as a completely legitimate
- 13 alternative high school that is funded and staffed
- 14 according to a regular high school regardless of the age
- 15 of the student.
- 16 Recommendation No. 10: Use of
- 17 continuing education funds to assist in the staff of Plains
- 18 Indian Cultural School.
- 19 Recommendation No. 11: The Calgary
- 20 Board of Education urges Alberta Education to expand the
- 21 Native Education project.
- 22 Recommendation No. 12: Establish a
- 23 Native Chair at the Calgary Board of Education meetings.

## May 27, 1993

- 1 Those are the 12 recommendations that
- 2 came out of the Millar Report. I want to talk about
- 3 implementation of those recommendations.
- 4 Looking at Recommendation No. 1, the
- 5 establishment of a Native Education Department within the
- 6 Calgary Board of Education which consists of a supervisor,
- 7 an elementary consultant and a secondary consultant, part
- 8 of this recommendation has been implemented by the hiring
- 9 of myself, an Aboriginal specialist, to provide leadership
- 10 in policy and program development affecting all Aboriginal
- 11 education within the Calgary Board of Education.
- 12 Looking at Recommendation No. 2, the
- 13 establishment of a Native Education Steering Committee,
- 14 this committee would be established by appointing one
- 15 representative from each tribe that has significant
- 16 numbers in Calgary. The first meeting of the Aboriginal
- 17 Steering Committee will occur on June 2, 1993.
- 18 Recommendation No. 3, the establishment
- 19 of Native Awareness programs for Administrators,
- 20 Counsellors and Teachers, will be incorporated into the
- 21 planning for the year 1993-94. Activities that we will
- 22 be involved in for 1993-94 will be awareness to
- 23 administrators and staff on teaching strategies and

## May 27, 1993

- 1 learning styles of Aboriginal children. We will
- 2 incorporate that into our first year of actual programming.
- 3 Those are the three recommendations that
- 4 we will be looking at implementing this year. There are
- 5 nine other recommendations that we will work on also, but
- 6 those are the three specific ones that I can say we are
- 7 already involved in.
- I want to also talk about the work to
- 9 date on Aboriginal education within the Calgary Board of
- 10 Education. This has been primarily carried out by Native
- 11 Education liaison workers. Some initiatives that they
- 12 have been involved in are the following:
- 13 (a) Providing cross-cultural sessions
- 14 to staff, administrators and support groups within
- 15 schools. There has also been assistance provided to
- 16 schools in planning cross-cultural workshops.
- 17 (b) They also recommend resource people,
- 18 appropriate videotapes and books for schools.
- 19 (c) They have also been involved in
- 20 establishing partnerships with outside agencies such as
- 21 the Chamber of Commerce. This has involved working on
- 22 a joint initiative which is a role model program for youth.
- 23 (d) They have also established Native

## May 27, 1993

- 1 clubs, taught Native arts and crafts and provided some
- 2 tutoring to students.
- 3 (e) The have also provided liaison with
- 4 family and outside agencies such as Social Services and
- 5 other agencies.
- 6 (f) They have been involved in crisis
- 7 intervention with children.
- 8 (g) They have facilitated activities
- 9 for cultural awareness in schools.
- 10 That is some of the work that has been
- 11 done up to date. I will be working with those individuals
- 12 to begin a concrete direction in Aboriginal education.
- 13 What we will be doing is establishing a work plan that
- 14 will focus on initiatives that will be carried out next
- 15 year.
- 16 I think there is a lot of work to be done
- 17 with limited staff. With cutbacks in education, I think
- 18 this is a first step in making Aboriginal education one
- 19 of the priorities of the Calgary Board, and that is
- 20 specifically hiring an Aboriginal specialist in education.
- I didn't want to go into an in-depth
- 22 report because I have only been in this position for one
- 23 month. I just wanted to give an overview of some of the

## May 27, 1993

- 1 direction at this time.
- 2 Thank you.
- 3 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Thank you very much,
- 4 Doreen. I would like to introduce Doreen Spence,
- 5 President of Plains Indian Cultural Survival School.
- 6 The modern technology wasn't working for
- 7 us in the last couple of days, and the presentation is
- 8 separate from the one we have given you, and you have a
- 9 copy of it.
- 10 Doreen will make a short verbal
- 11 presentation on the Plains Indian Survival School.
- 12 DOREEN SPENCE, President, Plains Indian
- 13 Cultural Survival School: Thank you, George. Good
- 14 afternoon, ladies and gentlemen.
- I have a brief which I faxed through
- 16 yesterday but, as George mentioned, our fax machine at
- 17 the other end was not working.
- I will to be as brief as possible, but
- 19 it is imperative to give some history as to why the Plains
- 20 Indian Cultural Survival School exists.
- In about 1979, when I came to Calgary,
- there was about a 97 per cent drop-out rate of young people.
- 23 I have spent 33 years as a volunteer in Native education,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 as a Mom, taking books off the shelf and trying to eliminate
- 2 the stereotyping that existed within the school system.
- 3 The Plains Indian Cultural Survival
- 4 School essentially is a junior high program which meets
- 5 the needs of those who have been failed by the system.
- 6 PICSS is unique in its provision of both academic and
- 7 cultural programs. The school offers accredited courses
- 8 which lead to a high school diploma. It basically
- 9 emphasizes a strong Native cultural component of
- 10 traditions, culture, Cree and Blackfoot languages,
- 11 beading, drumming, singing, dancing and all those relevant
- 12 courses which apply to Aboriginal people.
- 13 PICSS is incorporated as a non-profit
- 14 organization since 1978, and from its inception the central
- 15 goal of the society has been to promote the education of
- 16 Native students. In pursuit of this goal, the society,
- 17 with some support of the Calgary Board of Education,
- 18 established a unique and highly successful junior high
- 19 school program which has been operating since 1979. The
- 20 success of the school is undoubtedly linked to its
- 21 uniqueness as expressed in the following excerpt from the
- 22 society's philosophy and objectives:
- The linking of Indian culture, history

# May 27, 1993

- 1 and language with academic, social and community programs
- 2 is a supportive school setting which will lead to greater
- 3 understanding by the students of their own identity and
- 4 increase their personal, social, vocational and
- 5 educational potential.
- In the final analysis, the creation of
- 7 a school that integrates Indian life into a meaningful
- 8 academic, social and personal living skills program will
- 9 enhance the probability of Indian students becoming more
- 10 successful in school and in their future endeavours.
- There are now over 450 students between
- 12 the ages of 14 and 19. This has been a real time of dilemma
- 13 for us because of the funding. As of last year, the Calgary
- 14 Board of Education gave us notice that they would not be
- 15 funding the students over 19.
- The group of students are all Native
- 17 youth representing numerous bands, Métis and other
- 18 Aboriginal people. Many originate from the various
- 19 reserves surrounding Calgary, but some come from as far
- 20 as Manitoba. We have had Innu, and we have also had people
- 21 from Nova Scotia.
- 22 In its 15 years of commitment to PICSS,
- 23 the sponsoring society has observed many students benefit

# May 27, 1993

- 1 through the completion of high school, but experience has
- 2 shown that an alternative to the high school diploma is
- 3 needed for some Native students.
- It is due to this requirement for
- 5 upgrading through AVC training and work experience that
- 6 the society now turns its attention to a job training
- 7 program. We have just completed our third year in the
- 8 job training program, and that was funded specifically
- 9 under the CEIC.
- 10 We have also opened a Native day care,
- 11 the first of its kind, three years ago, and we have 33
- 12 young people coming to the day care. It is imperative
- 13 that this be within the community because many of our people
- 14 have lost their parenting skills, and this must be given
- 15 back for empowerment.
- 16 We teach life skills as well, and the
- 17 parents have full participation in the day care as far
- 18 as their young people's educational process.
- There are other schools with similar
- 20 arrangements with their school boards and, in most cases,
- 21 cost is borne through tuition fees paid by parents.
- 22 Needless to say, our students are not charged because they
- 23 cannot afford it.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 The outline that I have goes on to talk
- 2 about some of the specific problems, but I will try to
- 3 summarize with some of the key recommendations. When I
- 4 hear recommendations, it really bothers me because I have
- 5 a library at the school on many, many recommendations that
- 6 are always shelved and nothing is ever done about the
- 7 problems that our First Nations face.
- 8 It must be understood that under the
- 9 human rights legislation equal access to education for
- 10 First Nations students must be pursued.
- Ongoing funding must be secured for
- 12 those young people as a part of their basic human right.
- 13 Systemic discrimination must be
- 14 eliminated.
- 15 Education is the key in eradicating the
- 16 high incidence of poverty, suicide, substance abuse,
- 17 school drop-outs and incarceration which is prevalent in
- 18 the Native community.
- 19 We must instill a sense of pride and
- 20 self-esteem in our Native youth so that they can take their
- 21 rightful place in society.
- The promotion and the protection of
- 23 Aboriginal cultural identity must be an integral part of

# May 27, 1993

- 1 any academic program. Our youth must be encouraged to
- 2 attend school and to complete their post-secondary
- 3 education.
- 4 Access to educational funding from ECS
- 5 to post-secondary should be available. Legislation must
- 6 be implemented to see that this is carried through.
- 7 Above all, I have added, funding for the
- 8 students regardless of their age.
- 9 Thank you.
- 10 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Thank you, Doreen.
- 11 Those three presentations dealt with the
- 12 school level below post-secondary. We would like to now
- 13 jump into the post-secondary field of education. We will
- 14 start with a presentation by Nancy Lynch, President of
- 15 the Alberta Vocational Centre here in Calgary.
- 16 NANCY LYNCH, President, Alberta
- 17 Vocational Centre: Thank you, George.
- 18 The Alberta Vocational College is a
- 19 provincially-funded college and it serves about 6,000
- 20 full-time students. It is a non-Native institute, but
- 21 of our upgrading program that we have 18 per cent of the
- 22 graduates self-identified as having Aboriginal heritage.
- I would like to give you a brief outline

# May 27, 1993

- 1 of some of the programs that the Alberta Vocational College
- 2 is involved with.
- 3 We have federally-funded programs which
- 4 CEIC has funded for several years with the Stoney Band
- 5 at both Morley and Eden Valley, which provide academic
- 6 upgrading, and one this year with the Tsuu T'ina Nation.
- 7 We have also been contacted by the bands
- 8 to do upgrading programs and also, as Doreen has mentioned,
- 9 to develop work component programs within those so that
- 10 the students not only get upgrading but also get work
- 11 experience. Those programs have been designed
- 12 specifically by the bands at their request.
- In all of those programs we have joint
- 14 hiring panels for selection of the teachers and provide
- 15 tutorial services as well. All of those programs are
- 16 competency-based, self-paced programming so that people
- 17 can move in and out of the programs to meet their needs
- 18 as an adult learner.
- The core programs involve reading,
- 20 writing, mathematics and, if they want to get their General
- 21 Education Diploma or equivalent of a Grade 12, we provide
- 22 those programs as well.
- The third type of programming is funded

# May 27, 1993

- 1 by the provincial government. Presently within Calgary
- 2 the College has a partnership with Local 87 of the Métis
- 3 Association, where the college provides the instructor
- 4 and the materials and the Local 87 provides the space,
- 5 the Elder for counselling, and a counsellor. We jointly
- 6 provide the curriculum and the course. That has been a
- 7 successful program and is ongoing.
- 8 As I mentioned earlier, there is a
- 9 variety of programs throughout the college where the
- 10 students are integrated into the programs.
- 11 With that overview, that brings me to
- 12 the issues facing Aboriginal education within Calgary --
- 13 the question of whether they are to be integrated or
- 14 separate programs. I think the answer perhaps is both.
- 15 There may be in the post-secondary areas programs that
- 16 are highly capitalized -- and I think of some of the
- 17 programs at SAIT with the engineering technology programs.
- 18 It makes sense for those programs to have an integrated
- 19 program.
- I am familiar with the program in nursing
- 21 out of Saskatchewan -- integrated but, at the same time,
- 22 they had separate components of it where they were able
- 23 to deal with cultural and spiritual values that were needed

# May 27, 1993

- 1 within that curriculum.
- If a program is integrated, then I think
- 3 it behooves all of the traditional institutes, non-Native
- 4 institutes, to challenge themselves to make sure that they
- 5 value diversity and provide the support services that are
- 6 needed.
- 7 When I speak to Native students at AVC
- 8 Calgary, they tell me that their financial problems,
- 9 balancing their work, school and family life and their
- 10 academic needs are the same as the students that they sit
- 11 beside, but they would also like to be in an environment
- 12 where they feel that they are competing on an equal footing,
- 13 and they would also like to have counsellors which they
- 14 feel can easily identify with their needs. That, they
- 15 feel, can only be obtained by having counsellors and
- 16 teachers of Aboriginal ancestry.
- I think the heart of the question for
- 18 post-secondary, upgrading for students inside Calgary and
- 19 the students in the K-to-12 system that Doreen has referred
- 20 to, the students that have fallen out of the system, is
- 21 that there will be an Aboriginal education centre funded
- 22 ongoing, without ad hoc funding but permanent funding,
- 23 and that it be implemented and that there be co-operation

# May 27, 1993

- 1 amongst the two forms of government, federal and provincial
- 2 and the bands as well, so that we have a collaborative
- 3 effort to serve the Native students in Calgary.
- 4 Thank you.
- 5 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Thank you, Nancy.
- 6 Southern Alberta Institution of
- 7 Technology is also a partner in our recent efforts to work
- 8 together. They were unable to prepare a presentation at
- 9 this time; nevertheless, they wanted us to make a few
- 10 comments on their behalf.
- One is that they participate to develop
- 12 a Native Programs Department which specializes in training
- 13 for Aboriginal groups across Canada.
- 14 The second one is that the students have
- 15 also established a First Peoples' Association which
- 16 provides support to the students.
- 17 Three, they have just recently this year
- 18 inaugurated their first Native Awareness Week, and they
- 19 hope to continue that within the institution itself.
- 20 At this time I would like to introduce
- 21 Aiden Meltingtallow and Audrey Breaker and Janice to make
- 22 a presentation on the Aboriginal Education Project at Mount
- 23 Royal College. Janice will also make additional comments

# May 27, 1993

- 1 from the students' perspective.
- I will turn it over to Aiden.
- 3 AIDEN MELTINGTALLOW, Mount Royal
- 4 College: Thank you, George.
- 5 The Aboriginal Education Project at
- 6 Mount Royal College commenced operation in September 1992.
- 7 I will give a brief history off the top of my head.
- 8 The whole process started in 1988 when
- 9 we thought we could all come together and come up with
- 10 some solutions to our housing, to our employment, to the
- 11 justice system -- in all areas that Native people are
- 12 deficient in services.
- We struck up a task force then, and each
- 14 area that we looked at pointed back to education. If you
- 15 want a better job, you need a better education; if you
- 16 want better housing, you need education. So we struck
- 17 up another committee, and we came up with the Aboriginal
- 18 Educational Task Force.
- From there we hired a resource
- 20 consultant. As Doreen alluded to, we have been researched
- 21 to death and studied to death. What we did was take all
- 22 these recommendations and we looked at all the educational
- 23 recommendations, and we said, "Let's just go for it."

# May 27, 1993

- 1 That's how we started.
- 2 We tried to model it after the Vancouver
- 3 Educational Institute. Since then we have been looking
- 4 at other institutions.
- 5 Due to time, I will turn it over to Audrey
- 6 to talk about what is happening to date with this program.
- 7 **AUDREY BREAKER:** Thanks, Aiden.
- 8 Today we have a summer session going.
- 9 We have only been there for one semester so far. We had
- 10 49 students that came in in January and finished one
- 11 semester of Levels 1 and 2 in the program that you see
- 12 there.
- Forty-three per cent of those students
- 14 were from the Treaty 7 area. The rest were from across
- 15 Canada, all the way from the Micmac Nation to the west
- 16 coast. So we have students from everywhere.
- 17 We offer a good basic program in English
- 18 and Math, Aboriginal Studies, Computer Lit and those things
- 19 which we think would give them a good basic background
- 20 and provide the skills necessary for them to survive in
- 21 college or university.
- The first activity we had was an
- 23 instructors' Aboriginal orientation in the fall for

# May 27, 1993

- 1 instructors who are involved in teaching and working in
- 2 the Native communities with our students.
- We had a traditional pow-wow, a
- 4 graduation pow-wow, in November to honour our students
- 5 that were graduating -- not just our students, but the
- 6 regular college students. We have over 50 grads. That
- 7 was the first time any pow-wow had ever been held at Mount
- 8 Royal College, and I just want to thank the people who
- 9 supported us -- the college itself, the Students' Union,
- 10 et cetera, et cetera.
- 11 In our support program, we have a
- 12 half-time student adviser and we also bring in Elders to
- 13 provide some support to our students. We don't have a
- 14 full-time counsellor or anything like that.
- Our prep program is the yellow paper you
- 16 have there. That tells you exactly what we have as far
- 17 as our Aboriginal post-secondary program goes. We
- 18 implemented the third level as of May 1, when the summer
- 19 session started. We felt it was necessary to provide that
- 20 level of academics for our students to move in a smooth
- 21 transition from the second level into the third, and also
- 22 provide the required prerequisites for some of the courses
- 23 and programs that our students had applied for at the

# May 27, 1993

- 1 college and at the university.
- 2 I just wanted to go through this briefly
- 3 and not elaborate on anything too much.
- 4 At the end of the semester we had a
- 5 student celebration because we felt it was really necessary
- 6 to recognize some of the successes our students had had
- 7 this past semester and also to give a pat on the back to
- 8 the people who were involved in putting the whole project
- 9 together -- our Steering Committee, people from the
- 10 community, the instructors that were there, all the people
- 11 that really gave us the support we needed.
- 12 There is a little article that was
- 13 written in, believe it or not, The Calgary Sun TV Guide.
- 14 I just want to read a couple of excerpts from it. It
- 15 was written by a fellow by the name of Inar Brasso. He
- 16 attended our students' celebration and he was very
- 17 impressed with what he saw and what he heard.
- 18 "Recently I had the opportunity to attend the graduation
- 19 ceremonies of the first class of
- 20 the Aboriginal Education Project
- 21 at Mount Royal College. There
- 22 were 58 students there."
- 23 Actually, there were less than 58.

# May 27, 1993

1	"They ranged in ages from 20 to 40, who were graduating
2	from a program that upgrades their
3	high school marks and allows them
4	to further their education and job
5	opportunities. These people were
6	very proud of their
7	accomplishments, and rightly so.
8	The aura of motivation, pride and
9	achievement was electric. These
10	folks could see through the window
11	of opportunity, probably for the
12	first time in their lives.
13	A huge amount of credit must be given
14	to the Steering Committee led by
15	Roy Cunningham and Aiden
16	Meltingtallow, Audrey Breaker and
17	Mark Stang and the decision-makers
18	at Mount Royal College. This very
19	worthwhile program, one that will
20	give the Natives the opportunity
21	to break through the inequities of
22	the past 150 years, will only
23	succeed with committed funding.

# Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples

# May 27, 1993

23

- 1 At this writing and with the 2 prevailing concerns about deficits 3 and budget cuts, there is no 4 certainty that it will continue." 5 And then he made a few other comments. 6 I just want to say that funding is a concern we have. This year they indicated that there were 7 8 20 to 30 per cent cutbacks across Canada in education, 9 including adult education. 10 Not only that, the student support 11 programs that are in place with Indian Affairs and other 12 agencies that provide support for our students is a concern. Constantly I have students streaming into my 13 14 office, worried that their funding is going to be cut off 15 at any time and that they will not be able to continue. 16 I had one just this morning. I think people who are involved in 17 18 providing support for our programs need to give some 19 security to our students so that it will allow them to 20 focus on their studies and on being successful rather than 21 worrying about where the next ten cents or dollar is coming from to buy a quart of milk for their children. 22
  - StenoTran

Our recommendations that we have for our

# May 27, 1993

- 1 program are included at the end.
- 2 JANICE MANYGREYHORSES, Mount Royal
- 3 College: Hello. My name is Janice ManyGreyHorses, and
- 4 I am the Finance Vice-President for Mount Royal College.
- 5 I am the first Native who has ever taken this position.
- 6 One of the many concerns that always
- 7 comes up when I sit with Native students is that of the
- 8 sponsorship that we get from Indian and Northern Affairs,
- 9 and now they are going to each individual band. A lot
- 10 of the students feel that the 48-unit cap isn't enough,
- and they feel that they are being limited in their education
- 12 because of that 40 units.
- 13 A lot of them want to go into specialized
- 14 programs but, in order to go into specialized programs,
- 15 you have to take your General Arts and Science and then
- 16 you go into your specialized programs. A lot of us feel
- 17 that this 40 units really limits us to only taking the
- 18 General Arts and Science Program.
- We feel that a lot of us could be experts
- 20 in different various fields but, because of these kinds
- 21 of limitations on us, it only allows us to be at a very
- 22 basic level within our communities.
- When I have gone back to my community,

# May 27, 1993

# Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 I see a lot of non-Native people working in our communities.
- 2 I always think there can be Native people that can easily
- 3 take over those position but, because we are always so
- 4 limited to so many different things, to me, I think this
- 5 is just one way of Native Affairs oppressing us again by
- 6 limiting us to that 48 units.
- 7 When Native students come into a
- 8 post-secondary education, our level of academics is not
- 9 that of those of the community around us. Ours is probably
- 10 only at a Grade 10 level. We have to struggle, we have
- 11 to go through a whole almost humiliating process to get
- 12 to that level that our peers are at.
- 13 A few of us have failed our Englishes
- 14 and our Math classes, but we have the determination to
- 15 stay in there and to do it again and again. The frustration
- 16 comes when it comes to our funding. That is where our
- 17 frustration is.
- 18 I speak to a lot of Native students, and
- 19 a lot of Native students are singing the same song, and
- 20 it is: Uncap the 40 units. Let's go with something that
- 21 is more negotiable, like a GPA system where you are going
- 22 to be investing in something that is going to bring back
- 23 to the community of Native people.

# StenoTran

# May 27, 1993

Τ	You have already heard all the sad
2	stories of Native people and their oppression, but let's
3	not oppress our Native people any more by limiting them
4	to just 48 units of funding. Let's give ourselves that
5	chance and let's be able to go to the GPA system and say,
6	"Let's make a good investment in our Native communities
7	and let's start coming out with experts."
8	My objectives and my strive within the
9	Mount Royal College within the Mount Royal College Student
LO	Association I have gone to the Board of Governors of
L1	Mount Royal College; I have sat with the Students'
L2	Association, and I have been educating a lot of these
L3	non-Native organizations about the Native students' plight
L 4	in their post-secondary education. That is really hard
L5	to do because a lot of them are very ignorant of us Native
L 6	people and they don't understand. They think, "Oh, yeah,
L7	we signed a treaty and you guys do get all these free
L 8	things," but they don't realize that we are only limited
L 9	to so much.
20	It is really hard when you feel like
21	you're the only Native person that is addressing these
22	issues to the outsiders. A lot of them have told me that
23	I have been the only one that has brought this to their

# May 27, 1993

- 1 attention. For me, I think this should have been brought
- 2 to their attention a long time ago, not just this year.
- 3 A lot of us have gone through and have our degrees, and
- 4 a lot of us have the opportunity to sit down with these
- 5 people. It surprises that nobody has brought this
- 6 awareness to the outside public.
- 7 My recommendations are in the pamphlet,
- 8 but this was just an issue that I wanted to address --
- 9 to eliminate the 40-unit cap and go with the GPA system
- 10 because that would do a lot of good for the Native students
- 11 in post-secondary education.
- 12 Thank you.
- GEORGE CALLIOU: Thank you very much.
- I would like to provide the last
- 15 presentation for The Native Centre of the University of
- 16 Calgary. I will read the Introduction and Philosophy and
- 17 then jump to the back and talk about some of the desires
- 18 that we have at The Native Centre.
- The purpose of The Native Centre is to
- 20 provide support to Aboriginal students, the Aboriginal
- 21 community and friends of Aboriginal people in their pursuit
- 22 of knowledge and academic education.
- 23 The underlying philosophy of The Native

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Centre is to provide a culturally appropriate environment
- 2 for successful academic pursuits of Aboriginal students.
- 3 This includes giving recognition to the needs of
- 4 Aboriginal students. In giving recognition to the needs
- 5 of Aboriginal students, The Native Centre endeavours to
- 6 provide a supportive environment.
- 7 In providing a supportive environment,
- 8 The Native Centre firmly believes that Aboriginal
- 9 students, the Aboriginal community and friends are
- 10 entitled to a friendly, enthusiastic and committed staff.
- 11 The staff, of course, pursue in building this supportive
- 12 environment by seeking input and collaboration from all
- 13 those who believe in the purpose of The Native Centre.
- 14 It is the position of The Native Centre staff to effectively
- 15 include Aboriginal students, through their First Nations
- 16 Student Association, in all aspects of The Native Centre,
- 17 and they are an effective part of the decision-making
- 18 process.
- 19 What I would like to do now is to jump
- 20 to page 17 of my presentation and read the three paragraphs
- 21 there and then talk a bit about some of the desires from
- 22 The Native Centre perspective.
- 23 With the current financial constraints

# May 27, 1993

- 1 influenced by the state of our economy, we are all asked
- 2 to do more with less financial resources. For some, it
- 3 is a time for retrenching and downsizing; for others, it
- 4 is a time of opportunity to clearly define their desired
- 5 future and pursue it. For some organizations, businesses
- 6 and institutions, it is a time to stand above the rest
- 7 by being deliberate in their stated objectives and unique
- 8 methods of pursuing those objectives. It is a time for
- 9 pursuing excellence in well-established programs and being
- 10 aggressive and deliberate in programs most needed.
- 11 Just to add comments to that, some people
- 12 in these tough times tend to retrench and not move ahead.
- 13 That kind of attitude is also affecting our Aboriginal
- 14 communities. In these tough times that is when tough
- 15 decisions need to be made and people to stand above the
- 16 rest and provide extra support to those in need.
- 17 You heard from our presenters that
- 18 Aboriginal students are certainly in dire need across the
- 19 country, certainly here in Calgary.
- The Native Centre believes that, with
- 21 the current political reality in Canada, especially with
- 22 heightened awareness and support of Canadians in matters
- 23 like Aboriginal self-government and the positive sense

# May 27, 1993

- 1 of direction in the Aboriginal community, the university
- 2 should investigate what role it can play. This is said
- 3 with the full realization of current realities.
- In many, many cases, institutions like
- 5 universities or post-secondary institutions need advice
- 6 from major Aboriginal organizations, even organizations
- 7 like the Royal Commission.
- Nevertheless, the current constraints
- 9 dictate that The Native Centre must enhance its current
- 10 activities. We are also cognizant of the parameters
- 11 suggested by the university through its current financial
- 12 realities. Therefore, The Native Centre's planned future
- 13 is presented in the following goal statements -- and I
- 14 would like to address a few of those.
- One is certainly to be an effective
- 16 player within the Division of Student Affairs and the
- 17 University of Calgary.
- 18 We can have all the supportive programs
- 19 we need but, if we can't become an effective partner within
- 20 institutions, those supportive programs are not as
- 21 meaningful. As Director, I am committed to establishing
- 22 the partnership effort, the co-operative effort, within
- 23 the institution but also external to the institution.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 In many, many cases we need that collaborative support
- 2 from the Native organizations, the surrounding Aboriginal
- 3 communities and certainly efforts such as the Royal
- 4 Commission. We need to be effective in the kinds of
- 5 service we provide to Aboriginal students, and we can't
- 6 do it alone. We do need that support, not only moral and
- 7 political but also financial.
- 8 The second part is to facilitate,
- 9 support and enhance the academic, cultural, social and
- 10 emotional needs of Aboriginal students associated with
- 11 The Native Centre.
- 12 The Native Centre facilitates that kind
- 13 of support. Our primary purpose, of course, is to assist
- 14 the Aboriginal students to become successful students,
- 15 to become master students, to achieve not just a passing
- 16 grade but to achieve the highest possible grade they can
- 17 within their own capabilities.
- 18 Within the short time I have been at the
- 19 university as Director of The Native Centre, I have seen
- 20 a dramatic purpose in some of the students. Their attitude
- 21 is not just the past now; their attitude is to obtain a
- 22 degree with distinction or to obtain a degree and be on
- 23 the Dean's Honour Roll, and so on. So there is a changing

# May 27, 1993

- 1 attitude toward becoming master students.
- 2 The aspect of cultural support is very
- 3 important for Aboriginal students. In many, many cases
- 4 our leadership doesn't take the time to visit our students
- 5 and to provide that kind of linkage back to the community,
- 6 to make their educational efforts relevant back to the
- 7 needs of our own communities.
- 8 On the aspect of social support, many
- 9 of our students come from the environment which has been
- 10 described earlier, where they have no supportive
- 11 environment within the system prior to coming to
- 12 post-secondary education. In many, many cases the
- 13 parents, not having had the education and not having had
- 14 the opportunity to pursue post-secondary education, may
- 15 not provide the social support necessary for success at
- 16 the post-secondary level.
- We need to be cognizant of those
- 18 realities. We also need to provide the emotional support.
- 19 In many cases our students don't have that kind of
- 20 emotional support.
- 21 The third one is to provide and maintain
- 22 a physical environment compatible with the needs of
- 23 Aboriginal students at The Native Centre.

# May 27, 1993

1	We are luck	y at the	University	y of Calgar

- 2 to have first-class facilities. We are in quite an
- 3 enviable position to other universities across the country
- 4 that realize what we have here at the university in terms
- 5 of physical facilities. Certainly, we have a lot of hungry
- 6 guys within the university itself on the kind of
- 7 facilities, so we are blessed with that at the university.
- 8 The fourth one is to provide a
- 9 supportive, positive and friendly environment for
- 10 Aboriginal students and The Native Centre friends and
- 11 supporters.
- In many cases, we cannot just provide
- 13 the service ourselves alone; we need supporters and friends
- 14 from the surrounding communities, whether they are
- 15 business or political or cultural -- certainly with a lot
- 16 of emphasis on the cultural support.
- 17 The fifth one is to increase access for
- 18 Aboriginal students to the university and its services
- 19 through the provision or establishment of additional
- 20 programs and initiatives.
- 21 Certainly, one of the areas that we
- 22 desperately need is to have adequate resourcing so that
- 23 we can do an effective recruitment program back to the

# May 27, 1993

- 1 high schools, the junior high schools in the Aboriginal
- 2 communities around Alberta and across Canada. A lot of
- 3 people tend to look at other institutions because of the
- 4 Native Studies program. A lot of students look at the
- 5 University of Calgary because it has a long-established
- 6 support service, away back to 1972.
- 7 The sixth one is to enhance the linkages
- 8 with the academic, business, political and Aboriginal
- 9 communities.
- 10 To extend that notion of the effective
- 11 partnership, we need to establish that linkage with other
- 12 academics, not just within the University of Calgary but
- 13 within the city of Calgary itself, with the business
- 14 community, with the political community and with the
- 15 Aboriginal communities. We need to establish a strong
- 16 linkage, but we also need those groups to establish
- 17 linkages with us.
- 18 The seventh is to develop an Aboriginal
- 19 Studies Program in co-operation with appropriate
- 20 stakeholders.
- One of the mandates that has been given
- 22 to me is to develop a program along those lines. It may
- 23 not be modelled after existing Native Studies programs,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 but we are certainly looking at those and looking at
- 2 something unique.
- 3 Number eight is to facilitate and
- 4 promote the activities and aims of the First Nations
- 5 Student Association.
- 6 We are lucky at the University of Calgary
- 7 to have an effective First Nations Student Association
- 8 executive, and they are part and parcel of our
- 9 decision-making process on a daily basis. They,
- 10 themselves, planned an annual recognition graduation
- 11 ceremony where they honour the graduates with a blanket
- 12 and an eagle feather. That is done through the First
- 13 Nations Student Association, and they would require
- 14 assistance to purchase the blankets because they are fairly
- 15 expensive.
- Nevertheless, that purpose was to bring
- 17 forward our traditional forms of recognition of
- 18 achievement, and we want to continue that. Certainly,
- 19 any kind of financial assistance to maintain that kind
- 20 of recognition would be appreciated.
- We continue to provide the Red Lodge.
- 22 That is the student lounge at the University of Calgary,
- 23 and they have their own office space.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 We would like to invite the executive
- 2 of the First Nations Student Association to be an integral
- 3 part of the planning and decision-making at The Native
- 4 Centre.
- 5 They also have recently formed a
- 6 city-wide post-secondary student association group with
- 7 students from Mount Royal, from SAIT, from AVC and the
- 8 University of Calgary.
- 9 Number nine is to establish a Steering
- 10 Committee or an Advisory Council for The Native Centre.
- 11 We have been fortunate enough to have
- 12 the leadership of Dr. Vivian Ayoungman as the Chair of
- 13 that Advisory Council for The Native Centre, and we are
- 14 currently in the planning phase of making sure that becomes
- 15 an effective Advisory Council to The Native Centre and
- 16 to the university. Foremost in the representation, of
- 17 course, is an Elder and also the First Nations Student
- 18 Association.
- 19 Number ten is to establish a new
- 20 organizational structure to reflect the future aspirations
- 21 of The Native Centre.
- 22 That, of course, implies financial
- 23 support.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Number eleven is to promote academic
- 2 scholarship within The Native Centre.
- 3 We need to revamp one of the original
- 4 objectives of The Native Centre which was a research
- 5 component. We need to develop our research within The
- 6 Native Centre. If there is one area that needs to be looked
- 7 at, it is a central, effective research institute dealing
- 8 with Aboriginal education or even dealing with several
- 9 elements of our Aboriginal community. We need those
- 10 research institutes to provide the background and a
- 11 resource centre and a library for the various developments
- 12 of our own communities.
- Of course, we need to investigate and
- 14 secure additional resourcing to supplement or strengthen
- 15 the purpose of The Native Centre. We need to find new
- 16 ways of obtaining financial support to the development
- 17 of The Native Centre.
- 18 I present those more as information
- 19 rather than recommendations, but I certainly support the
- 20 students from Mount Royal College who say that one of the
- 21 dire needs is the financial needs of Aboriginal students
- 22 and the inconsistency of government and policies of Indian
- 23 Affairs in dealing with off-reserve Indians and reserve

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Indians.
- 2 There is an expectation of Indian
- 3 Affairs to have Indian people graduate within a four-year
- 4 time span for their undergraduate degree. The overall
- 5 Canadian average of Canadian society is six years. Either
- 6 they are discriminating against us or they are calling
- 7 the white people dummies for taking six years and saying
- 8 Indian people can only take four years. I am not sure
- 9 what Indian Affairs is saying in that kind of policy
- 10 environment.
- 11 That is the statement I wanted to make
- on behalf of The Native Centre at the University of Calgary.
- 13 What I would like to do before we make
- 14 our concluding statements is go into the challenges that
- 15 we have presented to the Commission. What I would like
- 16 to do is read the challenge and then I would like to ask
- 17 Audrey Breaker to read the solutions. Then we, of course,
- 18 would like to have a chance to dialogue with the Commission
- 19 members here.
- The first challenge is: Aboriginal
- 21 people must take the responsibility and control of
- 22 Aboriginal education.
- 23 **AUDREY BREAKER:** The solutions we have

# May 27, 1993

- 1 are that:
- 2 Aboriginal people should formulate
- 3 policies, implement policies and do performance
- 4 evaluations;
- 5 establish an Aboriginal Education
- 6 Centre in the city of Calgary;
- 7 a concerted effort amongst all
- 8 Aboriginal educational institutions to achieve their goals
- 9 and priorities;
- We also require political support from
- 11 Aboriginal organizations;
- support from the different levels of
- 13 government to access necessary funding;
- 14 prepare curricula pertaining to the
- 15 Aboriginal people, have it standardized by Aboriginal
- 16 educators and make it accessible to all provincial school
- 17 jurisdictions.
- 18 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Challenge No. 2 is that
- 19 the self-government framework must priorize education
- 20 which will provide for quality learning.
- 21 **AUDREY BREAKER:** The solutions are:
- 22 We need more collaboration among
- 23 institutions and Aboriginal political organizations in

# May 27, 1993

- 1 providing educational services;
- 2 more parental involvement in the
- 3 decision-making process in the delivery of programs.
- 4 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Challenge No. 3:
- 5 Intercultural in-servicing must be mandatory for all staff
- 6 within educational institutions which provide services
- 7 to Aboriginal students.
- 8 **AUDREY BREAKER:** The solution is to have
- 9 trained Aboriginal staff and Elders available to implement
- 10 the in-services.
- 11 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Challenge No. 4: A
- 12 more effective tracking system must be implemented by all
- 13 educational institutions which will provide pertinent
- 14 information and facilitate educational objectives of
- 15 students.
- 16 **AUDREY BREAKER:** The solution is the
- 17 implementation of a comprehensive data base and
- 18 counselling follow-up system similar to that in New
- 19 Brunswick. Information is put in daily, i.e.
- 20 attendance. They keep track of the drop-outs and where
- 21 the students go, family visits and also when students
- 22 transfer from system to system. This will also give stats
- 23 as to the successes of our students and try to change the

# May 27, 1993

- 1 bleak picture we have in Canada of our Aboriginal students
- 2 having such high drop-out rates.
- 3 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Challenge No. 5:
- 4 Flexible and consistent funding for Aboriginal students
- 5 at all levels of their educational endeavours.
- 6 **AUDREY BREAKER:** The solution is to have
- 7 more consistent policies developed from all Aboriginal
- 8 organizations which include Indian Affairs, First Nations,
- 9 Métis Nations, and other organizations regarding urban
- 10 Aboriginal students.
- 11 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Challenge No. 6:
- 12 Aboriginal educational institutions must employ qualified
- 13 Aboriginal staff in senior positions.
- 14 **AUDREY BREAKER:** Some of the solutions
- 15 are:
- When employing staff for positions
- 17 pertaining to Aboriginal people, such as Native Liaison
- 18 Workers, et cetera, it should be necessary or mandatory
- 19 that the hiring committee be predominantly Aboriginal,
- 20 and successful candidate should be Aboriginal.
- 21 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Challenge No. 7: A
- 22 support mechanism is required to facilitate a successful
- 23 transition from secondary to post-secondary education.

# May 27, 1993

1	AUDREY BREAKER: Solutions:
2	- More information sharing, role
3	modelling programs, career days, peer counselling and
4	Native student clubs at the junior/senior high level,
5	especially in isolated and remote areas in the country.
6	I am thinking of places in northern Alberta where they
7	don't know the programs that are available to them and
8	what the standards are for them to get in there.
9	- to match programs to student
10	expectations and abilities;
11	- to have a more concerted effort on the
12	part of post-secondary institutions to provide orientation
13	at the senior and junior high levels so that students will
14	understand exactly what is there for them.
15	GEORGE CALLIOU: Challenge No. 8: To
16	eradicate the apathy endemic amongst our urban Aboriginal
17	people.
18	AUDREY BREAKER: The solutions are:
19	- to hold more public hearings such as
20	this at school and educational support institutions;
21	- public service advertisements urging
22	Aboriginal leaders, Elders, parents and students, to
23	encourage Aboriginal students to take up the educational

# May 27, 1993

23

# Aboriginal Peoples

1	challenge;
2	- encourage media, such as Windspeaker,
3	to feature success stories at the workplace;
4	- to initiate a systemic approach to
5	self-esteem, self-identity workshops and stress
6	management;
7	- to set up a "help" and "volunteer"
8	emergency number.
9	GEORGE CALLIOU: Challenge No. 9:
10	Better co-ordination and improvement of Aboriginal
11	community events and celebrations.
12	AUDREY BREAKER: The solutions are:
13	- utilize services of Aboriginal media;
14	- have better access to local mass media;
15	- use of voice mail to inform callers.
16	GEORGE CALLIOU: Challenge No. 10: To
17	increase the number of bursaries and scholarships in all
18	fields of education, i.e. technical, vocational,
19	professional and performing arts for Aboriginal students
20	AUDREY BREAKER: Here we would like to
21	encourage corporations and individuals to set up
22	tax-deductible funds, and also private and public

institutions to set up scholarships or co-operative study

# May 27, 1993

- 1 programs.
- 2 **GEORGE CALLIOU:** Thank you, Audrey.
- 3 Before I make the concluding statements,
- 4 Doreen L'Hirondelle wanted to make an additional comment.
- 5 DOREEN L'HIRONDELLE: I would like to
- 6 address this comment to the Royal Commission.
- 7 I felt very uncomfortable because we
- 8 were scheduled for three different times to meet. I think
- 9 education is a very important issue.
- 10 Also, I think there has to be a better
- 11 co-ordination of activities. We look at the education
- 12 of Aboriginal people within Calgary, and that is what
- 13 happened.
- 14 It made me feel like I was a second-class
- 15 citizen coming to a forum on Aboriginal education.
- 16 That's a comment I would like to direct
- 17 toward the Commission.
- 18 GEORGE CALLIOU: Thank you, Doreen.
- 19 What I would like to do now is read the
- 20 concluding statement we have. We would certainly invite
- 21 comments and questions from the Commission. After that,
- 22 of course, I would like to turn our time over to Treaty
- 23 7. Dr. Vivian Ayoungman will introduce that group.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 In a spirit of co-operation, this report
- 2 has been compiled by people involved in educational
- 3 institutions within the city of Calgary who deliver
- 4 Aboriginal educational programs. In the collaborative
- 5 process of making this submission, we reaffirm our
- 6 traditional form of education as a lifelong learning
- 7 experience. This affirmation includes quality education
- 8 for all Aboriginal students in the city of Calgary.
- 9 Our collaborative endeavours will set
- 10 the precedent for future initiatives and educational
- 11 partnerships. From the successful networking
- 12 partnerships of our respective organizations, we have
- 13 presented the challenges. The door is open to this
- 14 partnership.
- Thank you very much for the time you have
- 16 given us, Mr. Chairman.
- 17 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I would like
- 18 to thank you for your presentation. It was certainly a
- 19 very thorough presentation. The concept of bringing
- 20 together all these different agencies and educational
- 21 institutions to work together is an excellent idea.
- 22 Whoever thought of it should be congratulated. It is
- 23 certainly a good way to approach this particular issue.

# May 27, 1993

- I have very few questions.
- 2 In relation to the Plains Indian
- 3 Cultural Survival School, on the question of funding for
- 4 students 19 years and older, is that still in the air or
- 5 has that been resolved? Is that a firm decision by the
- 6 Calgary Board and they are not going to review it?
- 7 **DOREEN SPENCE:** Basically, the question
- 8 of funding for students over 19 has been there since the
- 9 inception of the school. We have had some verbal
- 10 commitment from some of the local people. The Calgary
- 11 Board of Education said they would probably tip in for
- 12 a .5 teacher, and AVT, Mutart Foundation and the other,
- 13 I believe, is coming from Social Services. So it is a
- 14 joint effort.
- However, these are verbal promises. As
- 16 an Aboriginal person and an Aboriginal leader, verbal
- 17 promises don't mean anything to me. I have to see it on
- 18 paper.
- 19 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** I don't
- 20 understand what the problem is. With all the money the
- 21 country is supposed to be putting into training and
- 22 preparing people for the next century, I don't understand
- 23 why 19 years is a magic figure.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 DOREEN SPENCE: We have questioned that
- 2 as First Nations right from the beginning. Even to set
- 3 up the school was a complete dilemma right from the
- 4 beginning. We had perpetual obstacles in front of our face
- 5 from Day One. If it is not curriculum, it's money; if
- 6 it's not that, it's something else. It is not an easy
- 7 road.
- 8 As I say, it is cheaper to educate than
- 9 to incarcerate or keep our people on welfare, which is
- 10 essentially what happens. As a volunteer, it is hard for
- 11 me to understand spending some 90 per cent of my life for
- 12 the people in education, and yet people can't even dip
- 13 in the few little bucks that are needed for these young
- 14 people.
- 15 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** What is the
- 16 cost per student?
- 17 **DOREEN SPENCE:** We don't charge our
- 18 students. The students under 19 years of age get the same
- 19 funding, as you will see in the report, as any other public
- 20 school system.
- 21 However, the School Board says that they
- 22 don't get funding for students over 19. I can dispute
- 23 that, too, because there is advanced education funding.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 That, itself, is the way it is allocated. It is not a
- 2 matter of being for a specific purpose or a specific target
- 3 group.
- 4 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: Is the
- 5 School Board funded by a tax base in Calgary?
- 6 **DOREEN SPENCE:** Yes.
- 7 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: And they
- 8 restrict their taxes to 19 years and younger; is that it?
- 9 DOREEN SPENCE: I don't think so. The
- 10 Calgary Board of Education -- and you can jump in on this
- 11 one, Doreen. It is my understanding that any students
- 12 over 19 are deemed as adult education or continuing
- 13 education. They have an institution within our area,
- 14 Viscount Bennett, which provides for students in that age
- 15 bracket.
- However, when we interviewed our
- 17 students, there is no support system for them there. There
- 18 is virtually nothing there that will attract them.
- Because of the uniqueness of the
- 20 cultural program and the resident Elders within our
- 21 institution, they have a very strong cultural component
- 22 which actually attracts them to the school. They feel
- 23 comfortable there. They feel they are part of that

# May 27, 1993

- 1 extended family situation.
- DOREEN L'HIRONDELLE: Speaking from an
- 3 Aboriginal point of view, I think the cultural component
- 4 of Plains Indian School is very critical to the students.
- 5 **CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS:** We thank you
- 6 for your presentation, and we will move to the next
- 7 presentation. Please introduce your members.
- 8 VIVIAN AYOUNGMAN, Director of
- 9 Education, Treaty 7 Tribal Council: I am Dr. Vivian
- 10 Ayoungman from the Treaty 7 Tribal Council, Director of
- 11 Education. To my immediate right is Vera Marie Crowchild,
- 12 Director of Education of the Tsuu T'ina Tribe, and Joyce
- 13 Goodstriker, Superintendent of Education of the Blood
- 14 Tribe.
- Mr. Chairman and Commissioner, I would
- 16 like to bring to your attention that you will be getting
- 17 a very detailed submission from my office relating to my
- 18 concerns in education as an Indian professional. A lot
- 19 of these will be my personal viewpoints because I want
- 20 to express them, and some of them will be a summary of
- 21 the collective concerns of the Treaty 7 Nations.
- 22 To try to address all of these issues
- 23 in this very short time we have would be an injustice,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 to address those issues adequately. However, Vera Marie
- 2 and Joyce will address some specific issues that will give
- 3 you a sample of some of the concerns that we do have.
- 4 The one thing that I want to express very
- 5 emphatically is this whole process of the Royal Commission
- 6 hearings in Calgary. I want to thank George Calliou and
- 7 the urban group for giving us part of their time, because
- 8 we were not even initially scheduled to present.
- 9 I think the Royal Commission is nothing
- 10 but a farce when it leaves out a whole segment of people,
- 11 the Treaty First Nations of southern Alberta, on such a
- 12 critical issue as education.
- 13 A little more than a month ago I met with
- 14 one of your staff, and I felt I was very co-operative.
- 15 I gave a lot of guidance, gave her number and introduced
- 16 her to people in the city. Then I waited to get a call
- 17 because I was assured that we would be given a time to
- 18 present, so that we could prepare.
- I did not receive the courtesy of a
- 20 telephone call until indirectly I heard other people
- 21 talking about their scheduled times. So I called the
- 22 Commission's office, did not have my calls returned, so
- 23 I was becoming very frustrated.

# May 27, 1993

- I was finally able to get the name of
- 2 a person in the Calgary area who was involved in the
- 3 organizing, and he referred me back to this urban group
- 4 and pointed a finger at them and said that they were the
- 5 ones responsible for setting up the schedule. But that
- 6 was not their understanding. This urban education group
- 7 were led to believe that we were presenting at the
- 8 Lethbridge hearings, which was news to me.
- 9 So when I finally did talk to one of your
- 10 local people, I told them the Commission hearings were
- 11 nothing but a farce if they leave out certain segments
- 12 of the population. I think the Treaty First Nations of
- 13 Canada deserve a place at these hearings -- not just a
- 14 few minutes set aside by another group.
- Therefore, I am not going to do injustice
- 16 to the very significant remarks that I would like to have
- 17 made, so you will get a very professional, detailed summary
- 18 of my position.
- I would like to state, however, that the
- 20 whole process of devolution of education to the First
- 21 Nations of this country has been totally unacceptable.
- 22 There are many, many different areas that we deal with.
- 23 In the Treaty 7 area we have a core group of professional

# May 27, 1993

- 1 people who know what they are doing, who have excelled
- 2 in all kinds of educational programs, and who are really
- 3 beginning to make a difference. But, because of the poor
- 4 state of education that we inherited, we have a long way
- 5 to go.
- 6 There is the whole issue of all of the
- 7 adult and post-secondary issues. I am glad that the
- 8 student made reference to it. I listened with interest
- 9 to what the other people had to say because I agree with
- 10 everything they have said.
- 11 One example is that there was such a very
- 12 poor data base by the Department of Indian Affairs on the
- 13 funding of post-secondary students, on the number of
- 14 student months that students were eligible for, and so
- on. In reality, it is not control that they handed over;
- 16 it is just administration of their dollars. They dictate
- 17 the number of student months; they dictate the amount of
- 18 dollars that we can use, and we have to deal with students
- 19 who are struggling. We recognize those kinds of issue
- 20 that affect our students.
- We have gone to MPs, we have gone all
- 22 over the place to try to be heard. We organized a national
- 23 rally last November in the city, and I want to thank the

# May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 University of Calgary students for being very active in
- 2 organizing that and participating in that to bring that
- 3 whole issue of the inadequacy of post-secondary funding
- 4 to the rest of the citizens of Canada.
- 5 People assume that we get all kinds of
- 6 dollars to run our programs. The reality is that it
- 7 doesn't even get close to the mark. There are many, many
- 8 different gaps in the post-secondary area. The tribes
- 9 do not even get funded to provide assistance to vocational
- 10 and trade students, for example. Students who are in
- 11 trades programs, in electrical programs at SAIT, and so
- 12 on, for example, quite often never know where to turn
- 13 because our post-secondary departments and adult education
- 14 departments do not get that kind of funding.
- 15 Our post-secondary adult education
- 16 institutions on the reserves have proven that they can
- 17 do the job, that they can upgrade some of our students
- 18 and successfully get them into post-secondary programs.
- 19 Some of these people have become our own teachers on our
- 20 reserves, and they have excelled when they have moved on
- 21 to post-secondary institutions in the urban settings.
- These institutions do not get any kind
- 23 of core funding. They scrape by from year to year,

# StenoTran

# May 27, 1993

- 1 wondering whether they are going to make it or not. We
- 2 have often suggested that our Canadian government should
- 3 use the example of our neighbours to the south and look
- 4 at the success rate of those post-secondary institutions.
- 5 They have really made an impact in their home communities
- 6 by training their leadership and by offering a whole range
- 7 of very relevant programs.
- 8 As I said, I am not going to go into
- 9 detail on many of these issues. I am just going to give
- 10 you some of the topics that we talk about.
- 11 For in-school issues, there is the whole
- 12 issue of student transportation, the Master Tuition
- 13 Agreements that we negotiate with public schools. There
- 14 is the whole range of student services and counselling,
- 15 special education, graduation, our capital projects for
- 16 school construction, our minor capital, school
- 17 evaluations, operation and maintenance agreements, staff
- 18 and professional development, curriculum development
- 19 across the subject areas.
- 20 There are the issues related to school
- 21 authorities, such as insurance, legal fees, audits, board
- 22 training, even urban education issues. We would love to
- 23 offer support and assistance to off-reserve residents,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 but the fact of the matter is that our local governments
- 2 do not get any kind of funding for students who live off
- 3 the reserve.
- In some circumstances, the tribes do try
- 5 to scrape up a few dollars so they can provide this kind
- 6 of assistance, but those kinds of funds just simply are
- 7 not provided for.
- 8 We have looked at a lot of these issues
- 9 in depth and have come up with strategies, have made
- 10 recommendations, have made them to deaf ears as Doreen
- 11 Spence already pointed out. I am hoping that my vision
- 12 of the Royal Commission as being nothing but a farce is
- 13 turned around by somebody actually doing something, not
- 14 just shelving all of these documents.
- I am really wondering if this whole
- 16 exercise is nothing but another waste of a lot of dollars.
- 17 If there is a federal election coming up, who is going
- 18 to do something about any of these issues?
- To the local group who may have had a
- 20 major oversight, who did not have the courtesy to return
- 21 our calls, who did not include Treaty First Nations
- 22 education on their agenda, I am here to say that my voice
- 23 is going to be heard anyway because I will make that written

# May 27, 1993

- 1 submission.
- 2 That's all I have to say. I will turn
- 3 it over to my colleagues to address a couple of specific
- 4 points that they want to make.
- 5 JOYCE GOODSTRIKER, Superintendent of
- 6 Education, Blood Tribe Education Board: My name is Joyce
- 7 Goodstriker. (Native language -- not translated) That
- 8 means: Hello, I am glad to see you, that you have come
- 9 to our country.
- 10 My main presentation today deals with
- 11 high-cost special ed. As Vivian said, we could go longer
- 12 than the 10 or 15 minutes that we are allocated. I do
- 13 have some other issues that are not in the brief that I
- 14 have presented.
- The Blood Tribe has over 7,000 members.
- I am Superintendent of the school system that governs
- 17 1,200 students on the reserve and 800 students attending
- 18 public schools in four school districts that surround us.
- 19 We also have another 400 to 500 students
- 20 living off the reserve, including post-secondary students
- 21 that we are not funded for.
- The Blood Tribe Education Board also
- 23 governs Red Crow College and all post-secondary programs

# May 27, 1993

- 1 on the reserve. There are over 700 post-secondary
- 2 students, some attending Red Crow and others attending
- 3 other institutions.
- 4 Marie Small Face Marule, President of
- 5 Red Crow College, made the presentation on post-secondary
- 6 issues to the Royal Commission in Lethbridge on May 25.
- 7 I was unable to make it at that time. Vivian said we
- 8 had some time here, so I just demanded that I get some
- 9 time here today.
- 10 I agree with everything that Marie
- 11 presented. Just to reiterate, being a big tribe, we are
- 12 not equitably funded when it comes to our numbers. I will
- 13 go into why I think we are being treated unfairly. A lot
- 14 of it is a political issue with the government, whether
- or not we go with AFA Agreements or stay with the
- 16 Contribution Agreements.
- 17 We think AFA Agreements are a political
- 18 sell-out for many Indian bands, and we feel that is one
- 19 issue why we are being treated the way we are.
- I speak simply from the treaty
- 21 perspective. I sympathize with other people. I
- 22 sympathize with C-31, but we don't get additional funding
- 23 for those people. My issues here today are strictly for

# May 27, 1993

- 1 treaty Indians, whether they live on the reserve or off
- 2 the reserve.
- We control the four public systems,
- 4 students going to four public systems within our area,
- 5 which is two systems in Lethbridge, Willow Creek which
- 6 is Fort McLeod, and one in Cardston.
- 7 High-cost special education is a
- 8 critical issue for bands. Only two years ago did they
- 9 recognize that we have such people as special ed children
- 10 within our school systems. When I came back two years
- 11 ago to assume this position, there was no special ed
- 12 co-ordinator, there were no special ed teachers; yet,
- 13 today, we have identified over 200 students who are special
- 14 ed. These include gifted children. We feel they have
- 15 just as much right to special funding as children who
- 16 definitely have the special needs.
- Out of that 200, approximately 40
- 18 students would be FAS/FAE -- and I don't know if all of
- 19 you are familiar with that, Fetal Alcohol Syndrome and
- 20 fetal alcohol affected children which are very hard to
- 21 detect. We have many of those children in our system,
- 22 and at least 40 of those students need one-on-one teacher
- 23 assistance, either with a specialized teacher or at least

# May 27, 1993

- 1 a Teacher Assistant to work with them.
- 2 The Indian Affairs Department in
- 3 Edmonton still makes funding very inequitable for our
- 4 students. Public systems obtain what they want without
- 5 the kind of lobbying that we have to pursue. I think 50
- 6 per cent of my time is spent lobbying, plus being expected
- 7 to run three schools on the reserve and our central
- 8 operations. It is very discouraging, and we go through
- 9 this every year. There is nothing in place that will
- 10 guarantee that we have parity with public systems, at least
- 11 those students bused from the reserves into the city
- 12 schools or public systems.
- I believe it is a human rights violation
- 14 and should not be occurring in Canada in 1993, that we
- 15 are totally under-funded as opposed to students attending
- 16 public schools. It is also a child abuse issue. With
- 17 the social conditions that we have on the reserve -- poor
- 18 economic conditions and social conditions -- if we are
- 19 not providing for these students adequately in the schools,
- 20 we are also guilty of child abuse, and that is directly
- 21 related to the funding issue.
- 22 In many of our classrooms we may have
- 23 four students who need the special help, and all we can

# May 27, 1993

- 1 afford to bring in is maybe one Teacher Assistant, maybe
- 2 not even that, plus a resource teacher who pulls them out
- 3 maybe 20 to 30 minutes a day to work with them. The
- 4 resources we have to work with with our students are just
- 5 totally inadequate.
- I have given examples to the Commission
- 7 here. I do have some corrections I need to make.
- I know for fact that in a couple of
- 9 schools in Calgary \$1,000 a month goes for students
- 10 attending a private school in Calgary which claims to be
- 11 providing special ed services; yet, they don't do the
- 12 testing; they are not expected to do the testing that we
- 13 have to. Yet, we are questioned every step of the way
- 14 when we submit our proposal for special ed children. They
- 15 question us: Are you really qualified to test your kids?
- 16 Are your kids really tested?
- 17 We have a staff member who is obtaining
- 18 a doctorate in special clinical psychology. She has a
- 19 Master's in special ed; yet, they question her ability
- 20 and the people that work with her in assessing who is
- 21 special ed.
- 22 Another system here in town charges
- 23 \$1,400 a month for students in special ed. That is \$14,000

# May 27, 1993

#### Aboriginal Peoples

- 1 a year.
- 2 On the reserve we have a formula that
- 3 DIA magically came up with. A year ago it was a little
- 4 bit less. This year they have increased it a little bit.
- 5 For the first eight students we get \$5,000 a student,
- 6 so that is a base rate of \$40,000. That doesn't even cover
- 7 one special ed teacher's salary. Our average teachers'
- 8 salaries are about \$45,000 a year. Somebody in special
- 9 ed usually needs to have more training than a regular
- 10 teacher. For the balance of 32 students we get \$1,200
- 11 for each of those students. That is \$38,000. For these
- 12 40 students -- and I gave the example to the Commission
- 13 of 40 students that would be funded. For these same 40
- 14 students, if they attended a reserve school locally, that
- 15 reserve would only get \$78,000 for special ed, but they
- 16 would also get the base rate that we get for students in
- 17 the Treaty 7 area, which is \$4,850 times 40; that would
- 18 make it \$194,000.
- When you figure out what the public
- 20 system gets, \$400,000 for the students who may be going
- 21 to the city -- if they were to go back to the reserve,
- 22 the reserve would only get \$272,000 for those students.
- 23 So there is still a gap of \$128,000.

# StenoTran

# May 27, 1993

- 1 What is the incentive for parents to send
- 2 their students back to the reserve when there is that much
- 3 of a disparity?
- 4 With our tribe, if we were to send the
- 5 209 students to the system here, the public system would
- 6 get \$2,900,000; if they were to stay on the reserve and
- 7 we educate them, we would lose \$1 million at least. So
- 8 there is a big difference in how it is funded.
- 9 We are not going to back down this year.
- 10 Last year we threatened to go to Human Rights, when we
- 11 found out that they didn't provide the amount that we
- 12 expected after all the work we had put into it. We are
- 13 going to go to the Human Rights Commission. If that
- 14 doesn't work, we are going to go to the United Nations
- 15 Human Rights Commission and sue. Maybe it will be a class
- 16 action suit from parents to the government on this
- 17 disparity.
- 18 I don't know what the situation is in
- 19 other parts of Canada, but whenever I meet with Indian
- 20 professionals from other provinces, there is a great
- 21 disparity. Tuition Agreements -- we have been controlling
- 22 those since band control. We have never had
- 23 administrative dollars for that, and we found out people

# May 27, 1993

- 1 in B.C. get 2 to 5 per cent to control those dollars.
- 2 Finally, they are agreeing to give us
- 3 a little bit this year. It's a continual struggle to get
- 4 equality in funding.
- 5 My big concern this year in our funding
- 6 is special ed.
- 7 The Blood Tribe Board also controls
- 8 post-secondary ed. There are some other issues that
- 9 relate to that. There is no funding for off-reserve
- 10 students. As I said, we have about 400 to 500 students
- 11 who are going to school off the reserve. Our tribe gives
- 12 them \$25 each a year; that's nothing. How we are able
- 13 to do that is that we do make interest payments on our
- 14 tuition dollars. We hold off as long as we can before
- 15 we turn over the funding to the public schools, and that
- is how we are able to help some of our people whose children
- 17 go to school in the cities and are not covered under the
- 18 treaty rights on education.
- Because we have a big funding base, that
- 20 is the only reason we can do that. If we were a small
- 21 tribe, we could not afford to do that. And are we even
- 22 allowed to do that legally? I guess what we do with the
- 23 interest we make is our business, so that's how we approach

# May 27, 1993

- 1 it.
- These people who live off the reserve,
- 3 many of them being post-secondary students, how can they
- 4 afford school supplies, special programs for their
- 5 children, when they get a base rate of \$670 for single
- 6 students and for children it goes up a little bit? It's
- 7 just impossible for those people. We feel bad at the local
- 8 level that we can't meet their needs, but the reality is
- 9 that that is all the funding we get from Indian Affairs.
- 10 That is all I will talk about on those
- 11 issues.
- 12 On capital funding, there is never
- 13 enough money in Alberta for capital funding for all the
- 14 reserves. The school accommodation standards for
- 15 facilities design are again inferior to what public schools
- 16 have in Alberta.
- So it seems like in every area we are
- 18 behind; yet, they expect us to offer a quality education
- 19 as good as everybody else's.
- The other issue is the AFA Agreement.
- 21 As I mentioned, unless you go with the AFA Agreements,
- 22 you seem to suffer. Red Crow College has done a study.
- 23 They are one of the few institutions who are suffering

# May 27, 1993

- 1 because our tribe refuses to go with AFA Agreements. They
- 2 want to stay strictly with the contribution arrangement,
- 3 until the Council decides in the future whether or not
- 4 it jeopardizes our treaty rights.
- 5 That is a key issue with us, and I don't
- 6 think we are ready to compromise our treaty rights just
- 7 to get more funding, which may look more attractive at
- 8 the time.
- 9 With bigger tribes like us, people think
- 10 we have a great big budget. Maybe we do, but we still
- 11 have students and each of them have individual needs.
- 12 On the special ed funding, a lot of the
- 13 funding that is available to other bands, we suffer. They
- 14 tell us, "Well, you get that much anyway; you don't need
- 15 any more. You are getting away more than the smaller
- 16 tribes." I don't think that should be a consideration.
- 17 People in our tribe have pretty high
- 18 unemployment rates, very low socio-economic standards,
- 19 except for the ones who work. I don't think we should
- 20 be penalized because of our numbers.
- 21 I will touch on curriculum development
- 22 a little bit. For all of Alberta Indian Affairs has
- 23 \$200,000. There are 42 bands, and they do use that "divide

# May 27, 1993

- 1 and conquer" tactic where whoever writes the better
- 2 proposal, who gets to Regional Office more often or calls
- 3 them to bug them more often, seem to get a bigger portion
- 4 of the pot.
- 5 We are 350 miles south of Edmonton. We
- 6 are right on the U.S.-Canada border, and it is expensive
- 7 for us to always go up and lobby and negotiate. It is
- 8 always people who seem to get into the office more and
- 9 people who live closer who tend to get more funding. I
- 10 don't think that's fair.
- 11 I hear Saskatchewan Indian Federated
- 12 College, the Curriculum Department, for years got \$4
- 13 million a year. Where is the justice there? Where is
- 14 the equality to bands such as Alberta who may have a fewer
- 15 number of bands but we do have bigger numbers within our
- 16 bands.
- 17 The Hot Lunch Program is another one.
- 18 It is too bad that we let this go years ago. We used
- 19 to have a Hot Lunch Program.
- In the U.S. no matter what race you come
- 21 from, as long as you are below a certain economic level,
- 22 your children have access to a Hot Lunch Program in schools
- 23 -- not only hot lunch, but breakfast and lunch. We don't

# May 27, 1993

- 1 have anything like that in Canada. It's really sad.
- 2 In our schools people raise money. We
- 3 use some of our budget for a Hot Lunch Program, but there
- 4 we are running into trouble. Many times we are not using
- 5 professional cooks, and our Teacher Assistants are working
- 6 double time to help out with these Hot Lunch Programs.
- 7 I think something like that should be
- 8 guaranteed funding for all tribes in Canada, especially
- 9 for the children who are at this level. For people who
- 10 live in the cities this would sure come in handy for their
- 11 children if they had some kind of a lunch program like
- 12 that.
- My nephew goes to the University of
- 14 Lethbridge. He said, "Sometimes I have to go to the --"
- 15 what is that place where they feed people? The street
- 16 people go some place to eat. Many of our students go to
- 17 those places to eat. Is that really fair?
- 18 I would like to end with that. I will
- 19 add a lot of our other concerns along with the Treaty 7
- 20 presentation.
- I would like to thank the Indian people
- 22 who are here today and the Commission for your attention
- 23 and your willingness to listen to our concerns, even though

# May 27, 1993

- 1 this particular meeting was not that well organized.
- 2 Thank you very much.
- 3
  VERA MARIE CROWCHILD, Sarcee Education:
- 4 Good afternoon, ladies and gentlemen. I am Vera Marie
- 5 Crowchild from Sarcee Education, Tsuu T'ina as we call
- 6 ourselves.
- 7 I have several issues I want to bring
- 8 up, but because of time restraints I will present them
- 9 with the Treaty 7 paper.
- There is one issue that has bothered me
- 11 since I came back to my reservation to work as Education
- 12 Co-ordinator, and that is that the Tsuu T'ina people have
- 13 been educated in the city of Calgary for over 35 years.
- Out of that 35 years they have not graduated one Grade
- 15 12 student to go on to university to graduate in a
- 16 post-secondary education. After 35 years, what has
- 17 happened to all that money where we are supposed to be
- 18 educated?
- 19 That is my main concern -- all that money
- 20 that has been spent on my reserve on our behalf to the
- 21 City of Calgary to educate over 800 children.
- 22 Right now we only have 240 children in
- 23 the system, but out of that 240 children not one will go

# May 27, 1993

- 1 to the university at all with their Grade 12 education.
- 2 The only recommendation I would say is
- 3 that someone has to be made accountable for all that money
- 4 that is spent on education of Indian people. If the
- 5 Commission does not look into mismanagement of funds by
- 6 INAC or the school boards, then they are still doing an
- 7 injustice to my people.
- 8 Thank you.
- 9 CO-CHAIR GEORGES ERASMUS: I would like
- 10 to thank you for coming forward. I apologize for the
- 11 mix-up. It is unfortunate that we couldn't get together
- 12 on timing yesterday morning. We were here at 8 o'clock
- 13 and we were looking at an empty room. Then in mid-morning
- 14 we stopped for about an hour and a half to wait for
- 15 presenters because we couldn't track down enough people
- 16 to present at that particular time.
- The points that you are bringing up and
- 18 the points that you want to present to us are very
- 19 important.
- I am very, very happy that you are
- 21 bringing forth the information on the finances. That is
- 22 an issue that we have heard about, but I don't think we
- 23 have ever been given the kind of facts and figures that

# May 27, 1993

- 1 you are providing us. It is very black and white.
- 2 I would encourage you to follow through
- 3 on that. It doesn't seem to be very fair if students are
- 4 going to be funded off the reserve for a lot more than
- 5 they would be on reserve. It's just not fair at all.
- I look forward to the other information
- 7 you are going to be providing.
- 8 Likewise, the curriculum budget.
- 9 \$200,000 a year certainly doesn't do much in the area of
- 10 curriculum development when there is so much curriculum
- 11 development that needs to be done for Aboriginal peoples.
- 12 Another point I was really glad you made
- 13 is that you made mention of C-31 students and also
- 14 off-reserve students. We hear a lot about people who
- 15 believe that they are not getting funding from bands, and
- 16 they never turn around and blame Indian Affairs. The blame
- 17 is on the band that they are not providing them with
- 18 dollars. It's as if the community is receiving all of
- 19 this money for the others, and then they are hanging on
- 20 to it. I was very glad that you brought that up.
- 21 Unfortunately, I am going to have to run.
- 22 I don't have a lot more time if I am going to catch the
- 23 flight I was hoping to catch.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Once again, I apologize for the
- 2 inconvenience we may have caused those people whom we asked
- 3 to reschedule.
- 4 Marie Marule did bring up quite a few
- 5 of the subjects that you brought up, but by your adding
- 6 your presentation you have complemented the kinds of thing
- 7 she was bringing to us.
- 8 She did bring up the fact, for instance,
- 9 that post-secondary institutions, like the one she is
- 10 running, are not getting enough money. A decision was
- 11 made in Ottawa by the federal government that there would
- 12 be one major institution like that in Canada and the rest
- 13 are really being under-funded. It's a point that was made
- 14 in Ontario and was also made in British Columbia by First
- 15 Nations people who want to have their own institutions
- 16 in their own part of the world. So we have heard that
- 17 before.
- I look forward to the information you
- 19 are going to provide us. If there are other people out
- 20 there who wanted to make presentations to us, please take
- 21 the time to sit down and write us your views.
- 22 Unfortunately, we just don't have any more time.
- 23 FRED YELLOW OLD WOMAN: I would like to

# May 27, 1993

- 1 congratulate the presentations from our people here, the
- 2 Treaty 7. I have done some work with the project at the
- 3 University of Lethbridge concerning some of the things
- 4 that have been brought up, like the cross-cultural
- 5 understanding and teaching of the non-Natives and so on.
- 6 Throughout this meeting that I have been here, I have
- 7 heard mentioned several times cultural genocide.
- I was deeply touched this morning when
- 9 I got up and I was going to come back to the meeting.
- 10 I didn't even know about this meeting. Since I have been
- 11 doing some very deep volunteer work with the Education
- 12 Board and doing workshops on my own concerning education,
- 13 which is very essential for our young people -- I have
- 14 14 grandchildren. I just wanted to comment on what you
- 15 said in The Sun this morning here.
- The last part says: "Certainly, a lot
- 17 of people think money is part of the solution, but with
- 18 the kind of tight situation Canada finds itself in, it
- 19 is obviously not going to be the only way that things are
- 20 going to move ahead."
- 21 It has been mentioned about the cultural
- 22 genocide, and a lot of the land claims have been mentioned.
- 23 I am very, very concerned about our future generations,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 going into self-government. I congratulate people like
- 2 Dr. Vivian and the people who have taken initiatives to
- 3 start confronting our leaders on this matter.
- 4 What I would like to say is -- you said
- 5 here "it is obviously not going to be the only way that
- 6 things are going to move ahead." I put down here my own
- 7 recommendation as a concerned grandfather and a parent.
- 8 I would like you to hear this, Georges.
- 9 Maybe we, as a First Nation, should unite
- 10 together on cultural planes as a way of overcoming
- 11 limitations in funding and maybe entrenchments of the
- 12 holistic teachings of our Elders and our ancestors. Maybe
- 13 that is another step we could take, other than just land
- 14 claims -- the moral claims that we, as Indians, need.
- I fully support what the professional
- 16 people have said today.
- 17 Thank you.
- 18 **MELINDA DEVINE:** May I ask two
- 19 questions, just quickly.
- 20 Why were the youth not directly involved
- 21 with the proceedings or presentation? I would like to
- 22 know why there wasn't a youth who was able to present their
- 23 perspective on the Royal Commission.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 Also, is the environmental situation
- 2 being addressed by the Commission?
- 3 COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:
- 4 Certainly, the youth perspective is one that is being
- 5 addressed by the Commission. That is one of the mandates,
- 6 to get the youth perspective. What we are doing right
- 7 now is organizing a Youth Round Table that is going to
- 8 be held sometime in the future, perhaps this fall. We
- 9 do have a Youth Co-ordinator with the Commission whom you
- 10 can contact and make your concerns known.
- There are a number of ways of making your
- 12 concerns known to the Royal Commission -- either through
- 13 a toll-free number or written submissions or even through
- 14 tape, if you want to put yourself on tape and send it in,
- 15 as long as we get the message.
- We were in Lethbridge two days ago, and
- 17 we have an extensive Round Table all evening with youth.
- 18 It was a Youth Round Table, so we did get a good perspective
- 19 there from the youth.
- There are so many people in this country
- 21 and so many communities, and we are trying to get to
- 22 everybody. Our time is limited with the travelling. It
- 23 is difficult to reach everybody, but the youth are going

# May 27, 1993

- 1 to play a very significant role in addressing any issues
- 2 that might be of concern to them.
- I offer you that opportunity to do so.
- 4 You can write it, you can put it on tape, or you can call
- 5 a toll-free number. You can contact the Youth
- 6 Co-ordinator at the Commission. The staff will give you
- 7 the information, who to contact.
- 8 **DOREEN SPENCE:** I would just like to
- 9 make a comment in response to what Dr. Vivian Ayoungman
- 10 mentioned earlier.
- 11 Truly, this is disorganization in its
- 12 finest form. We should be notified, as Aboriginal
- 13 leaders. I can identify through Ottawa who we are and
- 14 what institutions we represent.
- This was the first time we have been able
- 16 to access the Royal Commission. The young girl who asked
- 17 why youth aren't involved -- they should be involved.
- 18 Internationally, when we look at the likes of New Zealand,
- 19 they have so many seats in Parliament set aside for their
- 20 First Nations. They have throughout the whole judicial
- 21 process their First Nations talking on First Nations
- 22 issues. They have youth groups.
- We, in Canada, just study our people and

# May 27, 1993

- 1 take back these reports and shelve them. This is really
- 2 what the anger and the bitterness that many of our young
- 3 people are facing.
- If we were to have a youth group, you
- 5 would see that hurt inside that these young people face.
- 6 I speak for these young people because I see them every
- 7 day. Many of them don't have the food, the necessities
- 8 of life that they require; yet, we exclude them from things
- 9 like this where their voice should be heard.
- 10 Thank you.
- 11 **MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS:** Thank you
- 12 very much, Doreen.
- I just want to ask Vi if she has more
- 14 questions.
- Beryl Kootenay is at Mike No. 2 and wants
- 16 to ask a question.
- 17 **BERYL KOOTENAY:** My name is Beryl
- 18 Kootenay, from the Stoney Band, Morley, Alberta.
- I kind of feel disappointed here that
- 20 Georges left early. I was looking forward to making this
- 21 presentation. Last night my friend told me that the
- 22 disabled were making a presentation earlier today, at about
- 23 11 o'clock.

# May 27, 1993

- I am a Past-President of Calgary Indian
- 2 Friendship Centre's Native Disabled Support Group, one
- 3 of the co-founders. I thought we were going to impress
- 4 Georges by making our presentations earlier. I feel just
- 5 like others have mentioned here, that when it comes to
- 6 voicing out, we are always put in the last of the line
- 7 or next to gays and stuff like that.
- It is still a support group; up to now
- 9 it is not incorporated. We got funding from Secretary
- 10 of State of \$8,000 to get ourselves incorporated as an
- 11 organization in the city, the Calgary Native Disabled
- 12 Society, but up to now, as far as I know, it is not
- 13 incorporated. Hopefully, in the future it will be
- 14 incorporated.
- I had to resign from that position
- 16 because I, myself, as a Treaty Indian, lived in Calgary
- 17 for many years. I feel I got a lot of experience to turn
- 18 to my grassroots.
- My position right now is that we recently
- 20 got this provincial Aboriginal Disabled Society
- 21 incorporated. As Vivian is saying, I am a representative
- 22 for the Treaty 7 sovereign Alberta. That was my concern.
- 23 For the first time in history, this year

# May 27, 1993

- 1 the disabled have come forward, the active disabled, and
- 2 we have become very independent. This provincial
- 3 Aboriginal Disabled Society is an interim working group.
- 4 We got funded from the federal government for five years,
- 5 and we are a group to promote education and awareness,
- 6 to reach out to the disabled. It is not just a one-way
- 7 street of paraplegics or amputees; there is a broad range
- 8 of disabled people, visually-impaired, hearing-impaired,
- 9 speech-impaired and on and on. Some are in wheelchairs
- 10 for the rest of their lives.
- 11 I really like what Pat Shirt said. Some
- 12 of us are from alcohol-related accidents and confined to
- 13 wheelchairs, and that seems to be the real problem in our
- 14 Native and urban communities.
- This group is to reach out to the
- 16 disabled at a grassroots and to off-reserve, promoted for
- 17 Calgary and Edmonton.
- 18 I also am a representative for southern
- 19 Alberta and for western Canada on the National Aboriginal
- 20 Network on Disabilities. We are a non-political group
- 21 and also a platform for Canadian Aboriginal disabled.
- 22 For once in our lifetime history, we are
- 23 becoming very strong. The disabled are coming forward,

# May 27, 1993

- 1 and we are networking from grassroots, provincial to
- 2 national.
- 3 Our concerns for the disabled is for
- 4 housing, transportation, education, social recreation,
- 5 and employment. What I wanted to ask Georges, or it was
- 6 recommended that the grassroots want to set up some
- 7 programs for education and employment, and money seems
- 8 to be the problem all the time. We recommended funding
- 9 for community accessibility, health care and home care.
- 10 Thank you.
- 11 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: Thank you
- 12 very much, Beryl. Maybe Vi can respond to your
- 13 recommendations.
- 14 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I want to
- 15 thank you for coming forward and making your presentation.
- We did hear from the Disabled Society
- 17 this morning, and they made some really good, forceful
- 18 presentations and made some recommendations that are
- 19 directly related to the same issues that you are talking
- 20 about now.
- 21 Certainly, we have heard from a number
- 22 of disabled Aboriginal people from across the country.
- 23 With our recording and the work we are doing, everything

# May 27, 1993

- 1 will be considered and will be taken into consideration
- 2 in the final report.
- I want to thank you for your
- 4 presentation.
- 5 **BERYL KOOTENAY:** What I am trying to say
- 6 is that I am very disappointed, like Vivian. For two weeks
- 7 I have been asking to make sure they put me on the agenda
- 8 with the Calgary group since I am one of the co-founders.
- 9 I don't know why they never put me on the agenda or even
- 10 got a phone call.
- 11 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** I really
- 12 apologize for that. I don't know either. The
- 13 Commissioners just came in, and we don't organize these
- 14 things as Commissioners. Certainly, it is unfortunate,
- 15 and I hope that your concerns will be registered
- 16 accordingly and that your voice is heard.
- 17 **BERYL KOOTENAY:** Thank you.
- 18 **COMMISSIONER VIOLA ROBINSON:** You are
- 19 welcome.
- I just want to make a few closing remarks
- 21 here.
- 22 In all the travels that we have done
- 23 across this country as a Commission, the social part of

# May 27, 1993

- 1 our mandate, which deals with all the social ills of the
- 2 Aboriginal communities and the Aboriginal people of this
- 3 country, is one of education and the substance and drug
- 4 abuse and the topics that were discussed here today. They
- 5 have been brought up over and over again. They
- 6 have been stressed so adamantly by all the Aboriginal
- 7 people, how important education is. Education has been
- 8 priorized. People are concerned with healing, going back
- 9 to their traditions and their culture.
- There seems to be a movement in this
- 11 country, and I can see it even through travelling that
- 12 people are changing, that the message is getting out and
- 13 people are starting to work toward healing. That is
- 14 encouraging.
- 15 The research that the Commission is
- 16 involved in in all aspects of our mandate -- one of them
- 17 is education, and I encourage anybody, any treaty group,
- 18 band, Aboriginal people wherever you come from in this
- 19 country. We can't hear you all. We would like to, but
- 20 there is not enough time. We don't have the ability to
- 21 do that. We have done the best we can to go into remote
- 22 areas and northern communities and urban communities, as
- 23 many communities as we could.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 We want people to give us your
- 2 information. Put your concerns on paper and send them
- 3 to us. We are gathering information from three different
- 4 streams -- through public participation, through written
- 5 submissions, through research and through Round Tables.
- 6 There will be a Round Table on Education, I think sometime
- 7 in June or July -- I think it is July 5 to 7, a National
- 8 Round Table Education in Ottawa. The Commission is trying
- 9 to look at all these things.
- 10 All the information that we gather will
- 11 be considered and looked at and studied, and
- 12 recommendations will come out of that.
- 13 What we want to hear from the people is
- 14 your recommendations. We have heard some very, very
- 15 touching, emotional testimony with respect to all kinds
- 16 of problems that Aboriginal people face in this country.
- 17 We have heard horror stories about all kinds of issues
- 18 as well.
- We want to now turn our minds around to
- 20 how we can deal with these issues. It was always my
- 21 perception that people know how to deal with them. It
- 22 was always my perception that you have the answers. I
- 23 believe that. What we want now is for you to give us some

# May 27, 1993

- 1 indication as to the best way to deal with those issues.
- 2 Those are the kinds of recommendations that we have to
- 3 try to formulate from the information that we get.
- 4 I must say that today and yesterday the
- 5 presentations we heard here were of the best calibre.
- 6 Some of the material we have here is very, very good, some
- 7 of the best. There have been endless hours of work that
- 8 have been put into some of the presentations, and we
- 9 appreciate that.
- 10 We are looking forward to hearing from
- 11 you. Again, I apologize for all the mix-up that occurred.
- 12 I just wish that we did have the time. I wish we had
- 13 the time to sit down with every community and with every
- 14 person that wants to talk to us, but unfortunately it is
- 15 humanly impossible to do that.
- Don't let that stop you. There are
- 17 ways. There are all kinds of ways to get the message to
- 18 us, and that is what we want to hear.
- I want to thank all the presenters. I
- 20 want to thank all the staff and our capable Moderator here
- 21 for the two days that she spent with us. We will be looking
- 22 forward to hearing from you.
- 23 Thank you.

# May 27, 1993

- 1 MODERATOR JOANNE THREE SUNS: I would
- 2 like to thank the Royal Commission on Aboriginal Peoples
- 3 for their two-day hearings here in the city of Calgary.
- 4 I would like to adjourn this meeting
- 5 today. Thank you.
- 6 --- Whereupon the Hearing concluded at 3:30 p.m.